



EQUIPPING CHURCH LEADERS
• EAST AFRICA •

ICYO BIBILIYA IVUGA KUBYEREKEYE URUSHAKO NO KURERA ABANA

Byanditswe na:
Jonathan M. Menn
B.A., University of Wisconsin-Madison, 1974
J.D., Cornell Law School, 1977
M.Div., Trinity Evangelical Divinity School, 2007
Equipping Church Leaders-East Africa
3701 N. Gillett St., Appleton, WI 54914
(920) 731-5523
jonathanmenn@yahoo.com
www.eclea.net

Byasubiwemo muri Mata 2008; bisubirwamo muri Gicurasi 2013

Kugaragaza urushako n'uburere bw'abana bya gikirisito mu buryo bwa Bibiliya; hakaba harimo umugambi, icyerekezo, ibikorwa byacu n'uruhare rwacu cyane cyane dufatiye ku mibanire, ibiganiro, imibonano mpuzabitsina, kurera; kuboneza urubyaro no gutandukana kw'abashakanye.

IBIRIMO

1. IJAMBO RY'IBANZE: INKOMOKO N'IMITERERE Y'URUSHAKO.....	2
2. ABAGABO N'ABAGORE: ISHUSHO Y'IMANA N'IMITERERE YUMUNTU	4
3. UBUSHAKE BW'IMANA KU BAGORE.....	20
4. UBUSHAKE BW'IMANA KU BAGABO.....	32
5. AMAHAME ATATU YO KUGANIRA ATUMA HABAHO UBUMWE.....	45
6. KUGANIRA: KUMENYANA, GUTEGA AMATWI, NO KUBABARANA.....	49
7. VUGA UKURI MU RUKUNDO: INDIMI ESHANU Z'URUKUNDO.....	55
8. KUBA UMUGISHA MU MURYANGO WAVE.....	64
9. URUHARE RWA BURI WESE MUBYEREKEYE IMIBONANO MPUZABITSINA MU BASHAKANYE.....	69
10. KURERA KWEMEWE NA BIBILIYA.....	78
11. KUBONEZA URUBYARO.....	87
12. ICYO BIBILIYA IVUGA KU BYEREKEYE GUTANDUKANA.....	96
AHO TWABIKUYE.....	105
IBYONGEWEHO: IMPANURO ZIFATIKA TWAHA ABAGABO N'ABAGORE	107
UMWANDITSI W'IKI GITABO.....	110

1. IJAMBO RY'IBANZE: INKOMOKO N'IMITERERE Y'URUSHAKO

I. Inkomoko y'urushako

A. Bimwe mu byerekeye uko urushako rw'umwimere

1. Umugani wo muri Afurika (Igihugu cyo muri Lezoto): “Habayeho abasore bane bakundaga kujyana guhiga. Nta wundi muntu n'umwe wariho kw'isi yose, nabo ubwabo niko babitekerezaga. Ariko umusi umwe, Imana irema umugore imwigisha kuvuga, guteka, kubumba inkono, gutera imbuto n'ibindi. Hanyuma, umusi umwe, abo basore bane bahura n'uwo mugore birabayobera bibaza niba ari umuntu, cyangwa igikoko. Umwe muri abo basore bane avuga ko amukunze ahita abuzabagenzi be kumufata nabi no kumufata nk'igikoko. Abo batatu basigaye bahita bagenda bagira bati” Twebwe twamo duhiga inyamanswa none niba mugenzi wacu akunze iyi nyamanswa turayimurekeye”, barakomeza bishakira undi muhigo. Ntibongeye kubonana kubera ko haciyeho imyaka myinshi bahiga, baje guhura n'intare zirabica zirabarangiza kuko bari bashaje cyane batagishoboye kwitabara bapfira mu butayu. Wa musore wakunze wa mugore baragumana, baba mu buvumo bw'urutare iruhande rw'isoko y'amazi yavaga mu rutare. Uwo mugore yari afite umuriro, bituma ashobora kumutekera inyama, akamuha umutsima, n'imboga, izo yari yarihingiyebwe. Uwo mugabo aranezerwa cyane agaburirwa neza kurusha ibindi bihe byose yabayeho.

Babyarana abana benshi, ndetse baje no kubona abuzukuru babitayeho bageze mu za bukuru (Knappert 1990:153).

2. Umugani wo mu Buhinde: Impumyi Deerghatamma yatanze inama ko habaho kurongora.
 - a. icyatumye atanga icyo nama kwari ukubera ko abagore bakoreshaga imbaraga nyinshi cyane kurusha abagabo.
 - b. Ariko niba kurongora bisobanuye ko abagabo bahohotera abagore dukwiriye kureka gushyingiranwa.
3. Bamwe bavugaga yuko umuntu yagiye ahindagurika ariko n'urushako rwagiye ruhindagurika:
 - a. Bizwi ko urushako ari igisubizo gifitanye isano no kurera abana no kubatoza neza.
 - b. Niba uruhare rw'abashakanye rugenda ruhindagurika mu urushako rwabo, bishobora gukomeza guhindagurika no mu yindi mibereho.
4. Niba urushako ari ikintu cyashyizweho nabantu rukaba ari urwego rwashizweho nabantu uko babyumva, cyangwa niba abakuzwe ariko babibona, amategekako abigenga umuntu yayahindura uko yishakaye cyangwa akabireka byose, ntiyirwe arongora.

B. Ijambo ry'Imana rivugaga ko Imana ariyo yatangiye urushako (ugushyingiranwa) (Ita 2:18-25)

1. Yesu Kristo avugaga ko gushakana b yakomotse mw' ijuru **Mat 19:5**.
2. Na Paulo avugaga ko gushyingiranwa gukomoka mw' ijuru **Ef 5:31**.
3. Ni cyo gituma tudashobora kwubwiragiza cyangwa ngo tubihindure. Ikidukwiye ni ukwumvira no kwubaha icyo Imana ivugaga ku byerekeye umurimo wayo.

C. Kurongora kwuzuye ibyiza Imana yifuriza umugabo mu kumuha umufasha baberanye, bakwiranye

1. “Si byiza k' uyu muntu yibana wenyine” (Ita 2:18). Abantu baremwe mu byiciro bibiri (Ita. mugice cya kabiri cy' Itangiriro, tubonamo kuburyobutomoye kuremwa kw' abantu, uko tubona kwari kwatangiye kuvugwa mu gice cya **Ita 1:26-27**). Imana yatangiye irema umugabo gusa, nyuma isanga ko hari icyo abuze kuko atari bwabone umufasha, bivugaga yuko:
 - a. Hari hakiriho ivyari bigikwiye gukorwa. Igikorwa c'Imana ku muntu nticari bwatangirire: umuntu yari yaremewe kugira umufasha babana.
 - b. Umuntu ukwiye, utunganye mu bwami bw'Imana (ahantu hatagira ubusembwa), hari ibyo kurya byiza, akazi keza (**Ita 2:15**), n'Imana nziza. Nubwo ibyo byose byariho, umuntu ntiyari bwabereye ukwiye, hari icyo yari akibura, agikennye akiri wenyine.
 - c. Ikiremwa umuntu cyaremwe nk' ingufuri ihorana n'urufunguzo rwayo. Kimwe muri byo kibuze, yaba urufunguzo cyangwa ingufuri ntacyo byaba bikimaze.
 - d. Abantu baruzuzanya, ntawihagije, ntawigenga ngo yabishobora wenyine.
 - e. Uko abantu baremwe, baremewe kurongora cyangwa kutarongorwa. Kudashyingirwa ni ukuvugaga kutarongora cyangwa kutarongorwa, icyo ni mpano idasanzwe itangwa n'Imana (**1 Kor**

7:7).

2. “Reka muremere umufasha umukwiriye” (Ita 2:18). “Umufasha umukwiriye” bisobanura umuntu “bakwiranye”, uwo “bazabana”, uwo “bazuzuzanya”, uzamufashsa, uzamushyigikira, si umuja we. Ibyo na byo bisobanura ko:

- a. Umugabo yari akwiye kubona uwo baganira, bahuza ibitekerezo, bakababarana, bakanezeranwa, bagafashanya imirimo, basangira amata n’amazi, n’ibindi byinshi.
- b. Gukenera umufasha bisobanura ko umugabo akeneye umwunganira, umufasha, Umutera inkunga, inshuti, umuvandimwe.
- c. Umugabo akeneye umufasha kugira ngo bororoke, babyarire isi kandi bamufashe gutegeka isi.
- d. Izina “umufasha” ni iryo kubahwa.

(1) Rimwe na rimwe, Imana ubwayo yitwa “umufasha” wacu (**Zab 30:10; 40:17; Heb 13:6**).

(2) Yesu yita Mwuka wera umufasha wacu (**Yoh 14:16, 26; 15:26; 16:7**).

(3) Kuko izina “umufasha” ari izina ryavuye ku Mana yaremye Ijuru n’Isi, ni Inyito ikomeye idakwiye kwirengagizwa na gato. Umugore si utagira agaciro ahubwo ni uwo kubahwa kandi nawe akwiye kwishimira ubugore bwe.

(4) Umugabo n’umugore ni ikigereranyo cy’ubutatu bwera mu gufashanya kurema, gutegeka, mu mubabaro, mu munezero, no mu bindi.

3. Uburyo Imana yakoresheje mu kubwira Adamu ngo yite ibikoko amazina byerekana ko nta gikoko na kimwe cyabonetse ko kibereye kuba umufasha w’umuntu (Ita 2:19-20).

a. *Uhoraho Imana izanira Adamu ibikoko ngo abyite amazina, ibyo bisobanura ko ari ukureba no gusuzuma ibibigize, imiterere yabyo.* Adamu yarebye imiterere yabyo n’ibibigize abona kubyita amazina afatiye kuri iyo miterere yabyo. Uru rugero rurerekana ko “*nta gikoko cyagaragaye ko gikwiriye kubera umuntu umufasha*” (**Ita 2:20**).

b. *Umwigisha—umwe w’ibyangitswe atubwira ko ibikoko byazaga ari bibiri bibiri, ikigabo n’ikigore:* “icyo ari cyo cyose gifite ikigifasha, ariko njyewe singira umufasha.”

c. *Adamu ashobora kuba yaravumbuye ko hari icyo abura bishingiye ku buryo Imanayamuremye—yabonye ko akeneye uwo babana, inshuti, umufasha mu bikorwa by’ubuzima, inshutiye imufasha no mu mibonano mpuzabitsina.* Nyamara, Adamu ntiyabonye icyo yifuzaga muri ibyo bikoko, kuko icyo yifuzaga kitari igikoko.

d. *Gushyira mu bikorwa: Abagabo mumaze kubona no kwemera ko mutihagije? Ko hari icyo mubura?*

(1) Ntimwaremewe kuba ab’umudendezo gusa, abashobora kuba bonyine badafite umugore.

(2) Mukwiriye kandi kumenya yuko gukenera umufasha mukwiranye kwanyu bidashobora gusimburwa n’ikintu na kimwe mu bintu cyangwa mu bikoko.

D. Imana yaremye umufasha w’umugabo imukuye mu mubiri we ubwe (Ita 2:21-22)

1. Imana yaremye umufasha igihe Adamu yari asinziriye. Nta na hamwe tubona ko Adamu yagize uruhare na rumwe mu gutekereza cyangwa no kwongorera Imana uburyo umufasha we akwiye kuba ameze cyangwa aremwe.

2. Adamu ntiyari azi uburyo yakemura ikibazo cye cyo kutagira umufasha

3. Imana ni yo yonyine yashoboye guha Adamu umufasha umukwiriye uzamwunganira, akamwuzuzanya igendeye ku mugambi yari imufitiye kugirango muri bombi habonekemo ishusho yayo.

4. Imana Ihoraho niyo yonyine yashoboye guha Adamu icyo yari—akeneye nyacyo ariwe mufasha umukwiriye.

5. Imana Rurema, yabonye Adamu umufasha imukuye mu bimugize, umubiri we bwite, urubavu rwe, ibi bitandukanye n’uko byakozwe ku bikoko. Ibyo bisobanuye ko:

a. Umugore adakwiye gufatwa nk’igikoko.

b. Si inyamanswa ibera umugabo umutwaro n’ubwo hari imico myishi inyuranye ku isi ifata umugore nk’igikoko.

c. Ntakwiye gukubitwa, kubabazwa umubiri cyangwa gutotezwa mu magambo.

6. Nk’uko umunyabwenge umwe yabivuze, “umugore ntiyakuwe mu mutwe w’umugabo, kugira ngo uwo mugore adategeka umugabo, kandi ntiyakuwe ku birenge, kugira ngo umugabo

amukandagireho, ariko yakuwe mu rubavu rwe ngo amwunganire, amwuzuze nk'abangana, nyamara bafite inshingano n'uruhare bitandukanye.”

7. Nigutewakwitwara ku mugabo wawe cyangwa umugore wawe?

II. Imiterere n'umugambi wo gushyingirwa

A. urushako ubwarwo ni urwu'umwuka kuva rutangira

1. Gushyingiranwa ni ishusho y'ubumwe hagati y'abantu batatu bagize Ubutatu bwera (Data, Umwana, na Mwuka Wera). Nk'uko abagize Ubutatu bwera ari abantu batatu batandukanye, ariko bakaba Imana Imwe, ni ko n'umugabo n'umugore ari abantu batandukanye nyamara bahuje, bafatanije bakaba “umubiri umwe” (**Ita 2:24**).
2. Urushako ni ikigereranyo cy'imibanire Yesu Kristo afitaniye n'itorero rye (Ef 5:22-33).
 - a. Umugore akwiriye kugandukira umugabo we nk'uko itorero rigandukira Kristo.
 - b. Umugore akwiriye gukunda umugore we nk'uko Kristo yakunze itorero akaryitangira.
 - c. Nicyo gituma umugabo n'umugore bakwiriye kuba urugero rwiza ku mibanire Kristo afitanye n'itorero rye.

B. Urushako ni urufatiro, n'inkingi ya mwamba isi yubatsweho

Ukwangirika kw'urushako cyangwa kw'abashakanye (binyuze mu gutandukana, mu butinganyi, gucana inyuma cyangwa gusambana), biterwa no kwirengagiza no kwiyobagiza ijambo ry'Imana nta gushidikanya, bishenye umuco w'abanyaburayi kandi nitutareba neza natwe abatari abanyaburayi biratugeraho vuba.

C. Umugambi cyangwa ibikwiriye gutuma abantu bashyingirwa

1. Dushingiye ku bivugwa mw'Itangiriro, iyi niyo migambi y'urushako:
 - a. Ubucuti (**Ita 2:18**)
 - b. Ubumwe (**Ita 2:24**)
 - c. Korororoka (**Ita 1:28; 9:1, 7**)
 - d. Kunezerwa (**Ita 3:16** reba n' **Umubw 9:9; Ind 1-8; 1 Kor 7:3-5**)
2. Kuri ibi byose, Isezerano Rishya ryongeraho ko iyi migambi ariyo igize urushako:
 - a. Kwirinda kugwa mu byaha by'ubusambanyi (**1 Kor 7:9**)
 - b. Gukomeza kwezwa. (**Ef 5:26**)

2. ABAGABO N'ABAGORE: ISHUSHO Y'IMANA N'IMITERERE YUMUNTU

I. Ibiremwa muntu na ishusho y'Imana

A. Abantu nk'Ibyaremwe

1. Icyo mbere ibyanditswe bitwerekako ko Imana ari umuremyi (Ita 1:1). icyibanze ibyanditswe ni uko turi ibyaremwe, twaremwe n'Imana (**Ita 1:26-27; 2:7, 18-22**).
2. Ibyanditswe birongera bikatwerekako ko Imana itaremye abantu babiri ba mbere gusa (Adamu na Eva), nyuma ngo idusige twenyine ngo twimenne. Ahubwo, Imana yaremye *uwo ari we wese* (**Kuv 4:11; Yob 10:8; 31:15; Zab 100:3; 119:73; 139:13-16; Yes 44:24; Yer 1:4-5; 27:5**).
3. Hari isano hagati yo kurema n'icyo waremye. Kuberako Imana yaturemye, turi abayo (**Gut 10:14; Zab 24:1; 50:10-12; 95:6-7; 100:3; Yes 17:7; 29:19; 45:9; 64:8; Yer 18:1-10; Rom 9:20**).

B. Kubera iki Imana yaremye abantu

1. Imana ntiyaremye umuntu kubera ko hari icyo yari ibuze, cyangwa kuko itari yihagiye, cyangwa ko hari icyo yari imukeneyeho Imana irihagiye ntacyo ikennye (Ibyak 17:24-25). Imana ni imwe rukumbi. Imana irihagiye. Imana ni imwe mu butatubwera (tubibona mu, **Ita 1:2, 26; Gut 6:4; Zab 110:1; Yes 42:1; 48:16; 61:1; Mat 28:19; Yoh 1:1, 14; 8:58-59; 10:30-33; 14:16-17; 15:26; 16:5-15; Rom 10:9-13; 1 Kor 12:4-6; 2 Kor 13:14; Heb 1:1-3; 1 Pet 1:1-2; 2 Pet 1:1; Yuda 20-21**).
2. Bibiliya itubwira yuko Imana yaremye abantu kugira ngo yiheshe icyubahiro (Yes 43:7; Rom 9:23; Ibyah 4:11; reba kandi Rom 11:36; 1 Kor 10:31). Ntishakira ko abandi bantu bigarurira icyo cyubahiro (ni ukuvuga ko badakwiye gushyirwa hejuru, ntibakwiye gusengwa no guhimbazwa, n'ibindi nk'ibyoye). Nyamara ibidakwiye kuri twe nibyo bikwiriye Imana kuko niyo ikwiriye gukundwa, kubahwa

no gushyirwa hejuru. Imana *ni* urukundo, igira neza, ni nziza, ni ukuri, kandi ibyiza byose bikomoka kuri yo. Kubw’ ibyo, ingabire iruta izindi zose ishobora kuduha ni yo *ubwayo*. Imana ikomeye ku cyubahiro cyayo ibyo bituma idukunda, kandi iyo ni inkuru nziza kuri twebwe. Uko turushaho gushyira hejuru icyubahiro cyayo mu mibereho yacu niko natwe turushaho kugenda dusa nayo.

3. Guhesha Imana icyubahiro bisobanura ko dukwiye kuba mu busabane na yo. Itegeko risumba ayandi rigira riti “Ukundishe Uwitaka Imana yawe umutima wawe wose, Imbaraga zawe zose n’ubwenge bwawe bwose.” (Mrk 12:28-30; Mat 22:36-38; Gut 6:5). Ubu nibwo bugingo ko bakumenya ko ari wowe Mana y’ukuri yonyine, bakamenya n’uwo watumye ariwe Yesu Kristo (Yoh 17:3). “Menya” Imana (Kandi kuri yo kutumenya) ntibisobanura kutumenya gusa mubwenge, ahubwo bisobanuye ubusabane, guhitamo, kwitaho, kugirira impuhwe, gukunda no kuba inkoramutima (Ita 4:1, Zab 1:6; Yer 9:23-24; Am 3:2-1; Mat 7:23; 1 Kor 8:3; Gal 4:8-9). Kuba mu busabane n’Imana—ni ukuyikunda, kuyimenya no kuyiha icyubahiro—ibyo bituma *tunezererwa* muri yo (Zab 37:4; 94:19; Yes 58:13-14). Gatigisimu yo mu bwongereza I Westminster yemeza mu kibazo cyayo cya mbere kigira kiti “Ni irihe herezo ry’ikirenga ry’umuntu?” Igisubizo kigira kiti “iherezo ry’umuntu rihebuje riyoborwa no guhimbaza Imanana no kuyiha icyubahiro.” (Westminster 1647).

C. Ishusho y’Imana mu Bantu

1. Mw’Ita 1:26-27 Imana iravuga iti: “*Tureme umuntu mw’ishusho yacu, ase natwe: aganze amafi yo munyanja, n’ibiguruka mu kirere, n’amatungo, n’isi yose, n’ibikururuka byose, bigenda bikurura inda hasi.*” Nukw Imana irema umuntu mw’ishusho yayo, mw’ishusho y’ayo, niko yamuremye.

2. “Ishusho” no “gusa” ni amagambo asobanurara ikintu kimwe. Ijambo ry’Igiheburayo “ishusho” ni *tselem*. Ku byerekeye umuntu *tselem* ivugwa nko “gusa” (Koehler na Baumgartner 2001: “*tselem*” 2:1029). Ijambo ry’Igiheburayo “gusa” ni *demuth*. *Demuth* rivugwa nk’ “urugero, icyitegererezo, igisa, ikintu kimeze nka.” (Ibid.: “*Demuth*” 1: 226). Ukuvuga kimwe kw’ayo magambo kubonekera mw’ **Ita 1:26** aho Imana igaragaza igitekerezo cyo kurema umuntu, yakoresheje ayo magambo yose, ariko mw’ **Ita 1:27**, aho by’ukuri irema umuntu, ijambo “ishusho” ni ryo ryakoreshejwe. ariko, mw’ **Ita 5:1** (havuga kw’iremwa rya Adamu) ijambo “gusa” (ariko mu Kinyarwanda aya magambo bayakoresha kimwe bayahinduranya). **Ita 9:6** hakoresha ijambo “ishusho” ryo nyine ariko **Ita 5:3** hakoreshwa ayo magambo yose uko ari abiri ariko haratandukanya uburyo ayo magambo yari yakoreshejwe mw’ **Ita 1:26** (no mw’ **Ita 5:23** amagambo ahuza ayandi yaranyuranyijwe mu buryo yari yakoreshejwe kuri **1:26**—ni ukuvuga **1:26**: “*mw’ishusho yacu*”, “*ase natwe*”, **5:3** “*afise ishusho yacu*”, “*asa na twe*”).

3. Abagabo n’abagore mu buryo bungana bambaye “ishusho y’Imana.”

a. **Ita 1:26** haravugahati “*Tureme umuntu mw’ishusho yacu, ase natwe*”. Igisobanuro c y’urufatiro r’umuntu (*adamu*) ni abantu bose bakubiye hamwe mu bwinshi “ikiremwa muntu, abantu” iryo zina rikubiyemo abagabo n’abagore. Ibyo bigaragarira mumagambo akurikira ngo “batega . . .” **Ita 1:27** harabisobanura neza ko abagabon’abagore bose barimo, kuko havuga ngo, “Nukw Imana irema umuntu [*adamu*] mw’ishusho yayo, mw’ishusho y’Imana niko yamuremye; *umugabon’umugoreniko yabaremye*”. Hanyuma, mw’ **Ita 1:28** Imana ibaha umugisha (umugabo n’umugore) bese kandi ivugana na “bo”. Mu’ **Ita 1:29**, igihe Imana ivuga iti *mba* haye ibimere byera imbuto, iyi “mba” iri mubwinshi, si mubuke.

b. *Ni cyo gituma uko Hoekema bisobanura “Umugore n’umugabo bese bari mw’ishusho y’Imana. . . .* Kuba umuntu yaremwe ari umugabo n’umugore ni ikintu gikomeye cy’ishusho Kuba umuntu abaho ari igitsinagabo n’igitsinagore, kuba umugabo ari igitsinagabo yaremewe gufashanya n’umuntu asa na we ariko kandi mu buryo butangaje anyuranye na we. Bisobanura yuko umugore ari we wuzuzwa ikiremwa muntu, kandi ko umuntu aba yuzuye iyo afitanye umubano mwiza n’umugorewe.” (Hoekema 1986: 97)

4. Ishusho y’Imana ivugwa neza mu byanditswe. Ariko kandi, hari ibice bitari bike bidufasha kubona ibigize ishusho y’Imana.

a. *Ishusho y’Imana tuyifatye kuri kamere y’Imana n’icyubahiro cyangwa ubwiza bwayo.*

(1) Imana ni umwuka (Yoh 4:24). Igihe Imana yaremaga Adamu na Eva, mu ishusho yayo kandi igasa na bo, Imana ntiyari bwihindure umuntu. Ibyo byerekana yuko ishusho y’Imana ari ishusho mubyu mwuka mu gusa, harimo ubushobozi bwacu bwo kugira umubano n’Imana. Ibi na byo ni incamake yuburyo Imana yaremeye umuntu (ibyo bikaba binyuranye n’uko yaremeye inyamanswa zifite ubugingo), “*amuhumekera mu mazuru umwuka y’ubugingo; umuntu aba ubugingo buzima*” (**Ita**

2:7; raba Yoh 20:22 aho Yesu “*abahumekerao [abigishwa be]jati: ‘Ni mwakire Mwuka wera’*”). Nyuma, mu **Itangiriro 1:28** Imana ni ho ivugana bwa mbere n’abo yaremye, uko kuvugana na Adamu na Eva kwerekana ko batandukanye n’ibindi byaremwe byose—kuko ibyo biremwa bindi bitaremwe mu ishusho y’Imana nyamara bo kuko bafite ishusho y’Imana, Imana ishobora kuganira nabo mu buryo itabikorera ibindi byaremwe.

(2) “Ishusho” (tselem) isobanura, “umuntu, usa n’Imana, ishusho y’Imana, ni Ukuvuga ko ameze nk’Imana, ahagarariye cyangwa ahamya Imana mu bindi byaremwe” (Koehler na Baumgartner 2001: “tselem” 2:1029). Ni cyo gituma ishusho y’Imana Atari ikintu twiyitirira ko *dufite gusa ariko ni ko turi*. Uburyo umuntu yaremwe mw’ishusho y’Imana cyangwa asa n’Imana “bitubwira ko umuntu igihe yaremwaga yagombaga kwerekana nk’uko umuntu yarebera mu ndorerwamo Imana, cyangwa aserukira Imana” (Hoekema 1986:67).¹ Nk’uko icyirore cyerekana uko umuntu ameze, ni ko n’umuntu yagombaga kwerekana Imana mubwiza n’icyubahiro cyayo. Hanyuma, kubera inshingano Imana yahaye umuntu kwari ukororokabakuzuzza isi igikorwa” (**Ita 1:28**), ishusho y’Imana n’icyubahiro cyangwa ubwiza bwayo byagombaga gukwira isi yose uko abayiserukiye bumvira bakora inshingano yabahaye. Izi ngero ebyiri zidu fasha gusobanukirwa no kumenya neza igitekerezo cy’ishusho y’Imana:

(A) *Itelescope ifata ibintu binini cyane (ikintu kiri kure cyane nka planete Jubiter Cyangwa inyenyeri nini cyane) ariko twebwe twakireba ugasanga gatoya cyane, ariko yo ikakigira kininicyane (kuri twebwe) kurusha uko cyaboneka*. Hariho umuremyi waremye/utandukanye n’ibyo yaremye (kandi ibyo byagiye byiyongera kubera icyaha). Nubwo Imana ari “nini cane” kubera ko iberahose icyarimwe, abantu benshi ntacyo Babitekereza ho, kuri bo Imana ntisumba planete nka Jubiter cyangwa isi, cyangwa inyenyerinini, nk’uko biboneka umuntu arebeshije amaso gusa. Nyamara nk’uko bimeze ukoresha telescope, abantu b’Imana bafite ishusho yayo, batuma Imana yigira hafi ikagaragarira ababareba ari nini, ngari kandi itangaje kubera hari abayigaragaza mubyo yaremye.

(B) *Ni kimwe n’uko ishusho y’Imana ishobora kugereranywa na jomeri ituma ibitabonwa namaso y’abantu biboneka iyo ukoresha iy jomeri*. Nka jomeri, abantu bafise ishusho y’Imana bigatuma Itaboneka iba Iboneka.

(3) Ishusho y’umuntu itagira ubusembwa kandi ihagarariye Imana ni Yesu Kristo. Ibyanditswe byita neza Kristo “ishusho y’Imana” (**2 Kor 4:4; Kol 1:15**) kandi “ni ishusho y’akamereyayo” (**Heb 1:3; reba Yoh 14:8-9; 2 Kor 4:6**). Muri Kristo tubona ishusho y’Imana muri kamereyayo itagira inenge. Ni cyo gituma, “nta bundi buryo na bumwe bwiza buriho burutaho twabonamo ishusho y’Imana tutarebye Yesu Kristo. Ibyo tubona kandi twumva kuri Yesu Kristo ni byo Imana yateguriye umuntu” (Hoekema 1986: 22).

b. *Tugendeye kuburyo umuntu aremye, ishusho y’Imana ifite icyo ihuriyeho natwe* muyandi magambo uko dusa, uko tuvuga, ibitugize nkabana babantu na kamere yacu bigaragaza Imana ubwayo nimiterere yayo. **Ita 5:1-3; 9:6; na Yak 3:9-10** havuga yuko abantu bose baremwe mu ishusho y’Imana nubwo abantu baguye mu cyaha. Ni cyo gituma tuvuga ko hariho ibintu runaka bigaragaza ishusho y’Imana mu bantu bose bitugize. (Raba kandi **Zab 8**, n’ubwo hadakoresha amagambo “ishusho y’Imana” havuga ku muntu mu buryo bujyanye n’uko tubibona mu **Itauriro 1**). Isano iri hagati y’uburyo umuntu yubatswe cyangwa ukuntu Imana

¹ “Icyo kigereranyo gifatiye kuberekeye kubuzwa kwibazira ibishushanyo nkuko byanditswe mu itegeko rya kabiri rya Mose: “Ntukagire igishushanyo kibajwe mumaso yanjye” (Kuv.20:4). Imana ntishaka ko ibyaremwe byibazira igishushanyo gisa nayo, nacyane ko yamaze gukora igishushanyo gisa nayo: gihumeka, kigenda kandi kivuga. Nimba mwifuzza kureba uko nsa, Imana ni ko ivuze, ni mumwitegereze cyanje kiruta ibindi ibindi: umuntu. Ibi bivugako ko iy umuntu yitwa uko bikwiye, abandi bagombakumwitegereza bakamubonamo ishusho y’Imana, urukundo rwayo, ubuntu bwayo, n’ubwiza bwayo.” (Hoekema 1986: 67)

imeze ibonekera muri ibi bikurikira:

(1) Isano y'uko umuntu abumbwe. Imana iri mu bwinshi, nyamara ni Imana imwe rukumbi (ni ukuvuga Ubutatu Bwera), turi mu bwinshi ariko turi umwe:

(A) *Mw' ishusho y'Imana ni ho yamuremye; irema abantu bari uburyo bubiri, umugabo n' umugore*. Kubera yuko no mu bikoko harimo ibyigitsina gore n'ibyitsina gabo ariko ntaho Bibiliya ivuga ko byaremwe mw' Ishusho y'Imana. Igihe **Ita 1:27** havuga ko Imana yaremye umuntu mw' ishusho yayo hanyuma hakongeraho yuko, "ibarema bari uburyo bubiri, umugabo n'umugore", uwo murongo urimo urasobanura ko "umuntu atari uwigenga, atihagije, atuzuye ubwe, nyamara umuntu akeneye ubucuti, imibanire n'abandi, atari kumwe n' abandi ntiyihagije, akeneye abandi" (Hoekema 1986:76). Ako gace gasobanuye neza mu **Itauriro 2** havuga ku kuremwa kw' umugore no gushyingirwa, aho umugabo n'umugore, n'ubwo bagumana buriwese aguma uko ari nuko ateye, "baba umubiri umwe" (**Ita 2:24**).² (B) *Ikindi umuntu wese agizwe n'inyama n'amaraso, umubiri uboneka, n' ibindi bitaboneka, umutima ibyo byose bigize umuntu umwe, "umuntu wuzuye"*. Imana ubwayo yihinduye umuntu binyuze muri Yesu Kristo, yari Imana ijana ku ijana akaba n' umuntu ijana ku ijana. Ni cyo gituma atari ukuri ko uko turemye kwerekana icyaha, nyamara ibitaboneka ni ibyera, abantu n, ubumwe, kandi ibi bibonekera mu- buryo bw' uko mu bihe bizaza, hagiye kubaho ijuru rishya n' isi nshya, ubwo tuzambikwa imbiru mishya

(2) Uko aho turi hasa cyangwa ibyo uwariwe wese ashinzwe. Imana ni umuremyi kandi isumba byose, natwe turarema, kandi twahawe gusumba ibyaremwe byose, n'ibiri mw'isi byose.

(3) Gusa mumiterere. Imana iratekereza, igira ubushake, igira umwete; natwe turatekereza, tugira ubushake, kandi tugira umwete. Muri ubu buryo, "Ishusho y'Imana mu muntu imushyiramo kumenya ikibi n'icyiza. Byandikwa cyangwa bitandikwa, ryari itegeko ryo kubaho rihagije, aho abantu bose mu buryo butandukanye bubashye kandi bumviye. Ni cyo gituma uwo ari we wese yabazwa uko yabikoze." (Wells na Zaspel 2002:142) Iki kintu cyo "kumenya ikibi n'icyiza" kiravugwaho mu ba **Rom 1:18-2:16**. Ko Imana yahanye abantu mu kuri na mbere yuko amategeko ya Mose abaho, ibahanira ishyari, ukwifuzwa (**Ita 3:6**), gusenga ibidasengwa (**Ita 4:5**), ubwicanyi (**Ita 4:8-11**), icyaha cy'ubusambanyi (**Ita 6:1-7**), ibitekerezo bibi (**Ita 6:5**), kutubaha ababyeyi (**Ita 9:22-25**), ubwibone (**Ita 11:4-8**), no gusenga ibigirwamana ari byo bishushanyo (**Rom 1:18-32**), kuko abo bantu bari babizi neza ko bidakwiriyeye gukorwa.

c. *Ishusho y'Imana dufatiye ku kuburyo umuntu akora nubusabane*. Ibindi bice ntibivuga kw'ishusho y'Imana nk' "ikintu kitava aho kiri, kidafie ubuzima", cyangwa kidahinduka mu bantu bose nubwo abantu baguye mu cyaha, yamara mu buryo bufite ubuzima, ubugingo, bifatiye ku byo dukora n'uburyo tugirana usabane n'Imana n'abandi bantu.

(1) **Rom 8:29, 2 Kor 3:18; Ef 4:22-24, na Kol 3:9-10** aho hosehavugaga ku ishusho mu buryo bw'uko atari ikintu kitavaho kandi no mu buryo bw'imyifatire. Muri ibi bice, ishusho y'Imana ijyanye n' "ubushobozi bwacu" muri Kristo Yesu. Ibi byerekana ko, mu buryo runaka, ishusho y'Imana yononwe n'icyaha, tukaba tutakiyigaragaza neza uko yari ikwiye kumera. Nyamara, ishusho y'Imana irimo kuboneka mu bantu b'Imana uko binjira mu mibanire y'agakiza n'Imana binyuze muri Yesu Kristo, kandi bakagenda bezwa, batunganywa biciye mu kwumvira Imana no kwishyira Mwuka wera mu bugingo bwabo. Muburyo bumwe bwo kwezwa nogutunganywa ni ukwongera kwubaka ishusho y'Imana nkuko yari iri ibintubitarononekara, icyaha kitaraza mu bantu bacunguwe.

² Hoekema agaragaza ko "ibyavugwaga, ukobirikose, bitagomba gusobanurwa ngo abashakanye gusa niba bakwiye kubyumvaneza ahubwo ko byuzuye kandi kumuntu were. Urushako, kwiringirako rugaragaza muburyo bwuzuye kuruta India ncingano iyariyoyose gukenerana Umugabo-Umugore mubusababane. Ariko ntibikora muburyo bwamaburakindi. Kuko Yesu ubwe, utekerezwa nkumuntu ntiyigeze ashaka. Mandi mubuzima buzaza, igihe ubumuntu buzaba bwejewe burundu, ntarushako ruzabaho (Matt22:30)." (Hoekema 1986:77)

(2) Icyatumye Yesu yihindura umuntu ntikwari ukwikorera ibyaha byacu gusa, ahubwo yashatse no kwerekana urugero rw'uko twari dukwiye kumera. Kristo yakoze icyo Data yashakaga kw'akora *gusa* (**Yoh 4:34; 5:17-20, 30; 6:38; 8:28-29; 12:49-50; 10:10, 24, 31**). Ni cyo gituma icyerekezo cyacu ari “ugushusa n'ishusho y' umwana [Imana] wayo” (**Rom 8:29**), kuko uko tugendera mu nzira z' Imana tuba tugaragaza cyangwa twerekana uko Imana imeze, kandi tukerekana kugira neza kwayo.

(3) Hariho ukuntu kandi ishusho y' Imana itarahishurwa neza kuko umubiri tuzambara igihe nikigera ari uwo ijuru. **Luk 20:34-36; 1 Kor 15:49** na **1 Yoh 3:2** herekana ko hariho ishusho y' Imana ihoraho y' ibihe bidashira, tutarashyikira neza, tutarabona neza, kugeza igihe tuzagerera mw'ijuru rishya no mw'isi nshya. Ahoni ho honyine “tuzasa na we” (**1 Yoh 3:2**), kandi “tugasa n'abamarayika” (**Luk 20:36**) kandi tuzambara “ishusho y'iby'ijuru” (**1 Kor 15:49**). Muri icyo gihe, icyaha ntikizaba kigifite ubushobozibwo kuba muri twe, kamere yacu izahindurwa gusa na Kristo Yesu.

5. Ibikwiriyeishusho y' Imana. Uburyo ibintu by' ishusho y' Imana byubatse kandi bikora birafitanye isano: umuntu ashobora kubona hamwe ibyubatse ishusho y' Imana ko biriho kubera ko abantu bakora neza, cyangwa ko ibyo dukora bishingiye ku cyo turi cyo no kubo turi bo. Hariho ibintu bitatu bijanye n'ibyo:

a. *Imibanire n'urukundo ni byo rufatiro rw'ishusho y' Imana.* Uburyo “byubatse” imitirere y' Imana nuburyo yaremye mo muntu, bigaragaza uko umuntu abayeho afite ishusho y' Imana. Uko kuko Imana ari ubutatu kandi ko ari “urukundo” (**1Yoh 4:8**) harabyerekana, nkigice gifatika kibyemeza, Abaperisona bose bagize ubutatu ni abera bafitanye urukundo rw'ubusabane bwimbitse umwe kuwundi. Icyongeyeho, igihe cyambere Imana yaavuze hari ikintu “kitari cyiza” byari igihe yavuze iti “*sibyiza ko umuntu aba wenyine*” (**It 2:18**). Ibyo bihanywe ibibikurikira:

(1) Ishusho y' Imana ntiyerekanwa n' abantu gusa, ahubwo, hakenewe kugaragazwa ko ishusho y' Imana ifatirwa mu bwinshi—yerekanywe n' abantu bagize imibanire. Myiza iruta iyindi yose mu bantu, yubakiwe ku ruhererekane rwuko ibintu byaremewe kandi yagenewe kugaragaza Kristo n' Itorero, ni ugushyingiranwa (**Ita 2:24; Ef 5:23-32**). Ni cyo gituma gushyingirwa kwacu, mu buryo budasanzwe, gukwiye kugaragaza ishusho y' Imana.

(2) Kuberako Kristo ari ishusho yuzuye y' Imana, “ikwiye kuba urufatiro rw'ishusho y' Imana ni . . . byo byari bigize ubugingo, ubuzima bwa Kristo: urukundo yakundaga Imana, n' urukundo yakundaga abantu. Nimba ari ukuri ko Kristo ari ishusho yuzuye y' Imana, ntagushidikanya ko umutima w'ishusho y' Imana ugomba kuba ari urukundo. Kuko nta muntu n' umwe wigeze kugira urukundo nk'urwo Kristo yari afite” (Hoekema 1986:22). Ndetse, dukwiriye gukunda abandi kubera ko baremwe mw ishusho y' Imana.

b. *Ishusho y' Imana yirukana ikuraho urwango rw'amoko cyangwa amacakubiri.* Ishusho y' Imana iratunze cyane, ntiyarikwiriye guhagararirwa n' umuntu umwe gusa. Ahubwo, “*ishusho y' Imana mu bwuzure bwayo ishobora kubonekera mu Imana yaremye bese hatavuyemo n' umwe*”, bisobanura ko “dushobora kubona ubutunzi bwuzuye bw' ishusho y' Imana dufatiye kubyabaye byose k'umwana w' umuntu no ku mico itandukanye abantu bagiye bashyiramo” (Hoekema 1986: 99-100). Iki gishobora kuba ari na cyo gituma Yesu Kristo yacunguye abantu “bo mu miryango yose, no mu ndimi zose, no mu moko yose, no mu mahanga yose” (**Ibyah 5:9; raba kandi Ibyah 7:9-10**). Icyo cyonyine cyari gikwiye gukuraho ibitekerezo by'urwango rw'amoko, uruhu, akarere, inkomoko n'ibindi bias bityo. Abakristo bo mu moko yose nimiryango yose bakwiye kuyitekereraho *nk'abakristo* mbere y'ibindi byose, nyuma bakabonagutekerereza ku bwoko bwabo, ku bihugu byabo, ku mashyamba ya politiki babarizwamo, ku ntara zabo, ku madini yabo ndetse no kubutunzibwabo. Nibyiza ko umuryango ubaho mubumwe. Rwose dukwiye gusangira amaraso ya *Kristo* aya maraso aduhuriza hamwe mubumwe bwejeje Aya si amaraso y'umuryango, cangwa y'ubwoko, y'igihugu cyangwa ibindi kubera yuko amaraso y'abantu bese asa kandi ko bashobora no kuyahanahana iyo bibaye ngombwa, nk'iyi umuntu arwaye bisabwe ko bamutera amaraso.

c. *Uko duha agaciro abantu n'uburyo tubafata ni rwo rugero dufatiraho mu guha Imana agaciro kandi ni nako tuyifata.* Kuremwa kwacu nububasha dufite, nuko dutekereza, n ubushake bwacu, bigaragaza ishusho y' Imana ihoraho. Iyo turengeje urugero mu gukoresha ubwo bushobozi mu byaha bigaragaza gutakaza kwononekara kw'iyi shusho y' Imana.

“Ubwinshi bw’ibyaha by’umuntu buboneka kubera ko yaremwe mw’ishusho y’Imana. Igituma icyaha kiba kibi cyane kikanukira Imana ni ukubrera ko umuntu yonona ingabire zingana gurtyo” (Hoekema 1986: 85). Hariho ibintu bitatubikomoka kubyo tumaze kuvuga haruguru:

- (1) “Impamvu kwica cangwa kuvusha amaraso bivugwa ko ari icyaha kibi (Ita 9:6) ko uzabikora na we akwiye kwicwa ni ukubera ko uwo wishwe ari umuntu waremwe, ugaragaza ishusho y’Imana, yasaga n’Imana, kandi ko yari ahagarariye Imana. . . . Gukora kw’ishusho y’Imana ni ugukora ku Mana ubwayo, kwica ishusho y’Imana ni guhemukira Imana ubwayo” (Hoekema 1986:16). Doreko, dukwiye gukunda bagenzi bacu nk’uko twikunda, kubera yuko twese twaremwe mu ishusho y’Imana. Ni cyo gituma, uburyo dufata uwaremwe mw’ishusho y’Imana bugaragaza bugaragaza uko tubona, dufata, tugaha agaciro Imana ubwayo (**Yak 3:9-10**), reba kandi **Imig 14:31; 1 Yoh 4:20**). Ikindi, uku ni ukuri kudasanzwe mubashakanye (raba **1 Pet 3:7**).
- (2) Nta cyanditswe na kimwe kivuga ku ishusho y’Imana cyerekana itandukaniro ryuburyo dufata abatari abakristo tugereraniye nuko dufata abakristo. Abantu bose dukwiye kubafata kimwe, kuko bose baremwe mu ishusho y’Imana.
- (3) Ndetse n’abanyabyaha ruharwa na bo nyene baremwe mu ishusho y’Imana. Ni cyo gituma, tudakwiye na gato kureba abantu ngo tubafate nk’ibikoko cyangwa ngo twibaze ko tubaruta kubera abo ari bo cyangwa kubera ibyo bakoze—kandi dukwiye kwitwaraneza ku ishusho y’Imana ngo iduhe ibyiringiro ko hari ubundi buryo bwiza bwo kubaho.

II. Abagabo n’abagore barangana ukurikije uburyo baremwe

A. “Kungana” bijyanye nuko tubaho hamwe nuburyo tubaho

Igihe tuvuze yuko abagabo n’abagore bangana, tuba tuvuze yuko abagabo n’abagore bangana dufatiye ku cyo bari cyo n’uko bariho. Tubivuze neza ni uko ibi bisobanura ko abagabo n’abagore bose bafite agaciro kangana, nta gitsina gisumba ikindi cangwa nta gitsina kirusha ikindi “gusa n’Imana” cyangwa kiri hafi y’“Imana kurusha ikindi”. Ibyo bimeze bityo nubwo hariho itandukaniro ryo ku mibiri n’ibikorwa hagati y’abagabo n’abagore, kandi nubwo umugabo (Adamu) ari we wabanje kuremwa (akuwe mu mukungugu [**Ita 2:7**]) ariko umugore na we (Eva) yaremwe ubwa kabiri (akuwe mu igufa ryo mu rubavu rwa Adamu [**Ita 2:21-22**]). Ibyo byose tumze kuvuga nta na kimwe gishobora gutuma abagabo n’abagorebatangana.

B. Ukungana kw’abagabo n’abagore kuboneka mu byanditswe mu buryo bwinshi

1. Nkuko twari twabivuzeho (kuri I.C.3 haruguru) Ita 1:26-27 havuga yuko Imana yaremwe “umuntu” (“abantu”) aho na ho hakaba harimo abagabo n’abagore, kandi bose baremwe Mu ishusho y’Imana. Kuberako abagabo n’abagore bose bambaye ishusho y’Imana, ntitwashidikanya ko bose bangana.
2. Mu **Ita 1:28-29**, umugisha w’Imana, “igikorwa cy’ ubutware” bahawe mu guhabwa ibyo kuryabayihawe bombi umugabo n’umugore.
3. Mu Ita 2:18, 20 Imana yahisemo kurema umufasha “ubereye; ukwiranye” na Adamu kuberako Inyamanswa zitari “zikwiranye” na Adamu.
 - a. *Ijambo ryasobanuwe “bakwiranye” (neged) risobanura “ikintu kinyuranye, ikijyanye”* (Koehler na Baumgartner, 2001: “neged,” 1:666). Hoekema arisobanura agira ati: “Ijambo [‘bakwiranye’] risobanura ko umugore yuzuzwa umugabo, aramwunganira, aramufasha, aho afite intege nke na we ni ho aba akomeye, amuha ibyo akennye, kandi ibyo adafise arabimushyikiriza. Ni ukuvuga yuko umugabo yaba hari icyo abuze abay adafite umugore. Ibyo ni kimwe nu mugore iyo atagira umugabo. N’umugore hari icyo aba akennye iyo atari kumwe n’umugabo; umugabo yuzuzwa umugore, umugabo aha umugore ibyo akennye kandi aho mugore afite intege ni ho umugabo amwuzuzwa, we aba agomba gukomera.” (Hoekema 1986: 77).
 - b. *Kuberako Eva yakuwe mu mubiri wa Adamu bigaragaza ko angana na Adamu, kuko ibigize Adamu ari na byo bimugize*. Adamu yemeje ibi igihe yavugaga ati, “Ni igufa ryo mu magufa yanjye, ni akara ko mu mara yanjye” (**Ita 2:23**).
4. Bese umugabo n’umugore bagwiriye mu cyaha rimwe (**Rom 3:23**) kandi bese bakeneye gucungurwa.
5. Abagabo n’ abagore bese baracunguwe muri Kristo Yesu, kandi bacunguwe mu buryo bumwe.

bungana (Yoh 3:16; Ibyak 2:21; Rom 10:8-13). Kandi, muri Kristo Yesu “nta umugabo cyangwa umugore; kuko mwese muri umwe muri Kristo Yesu” kandi n’abagore n’abo ni “abana b’Imana biciye mukwizera Yesu Kristo” (Gal 3:26-28).

6. Abagabo n’abagore bose bahabwa Mwuka wera n’impano zu Mwuwera (Ibyak 2:16).

7. Abagabo n’abagore bose ni “Abaragwa”b’ubuntu nubugingo budashira. Bose bafite iherezo rimwe (Gal 3:29; 1 Pet 3:7).

III. Nubwo bose abagabo n’abagore baremwe mw’ishusho y’Imana, bose bakaba bangana, barafiteuburyo bwinshi batandukanye

Itandukaniryo ry’ibitsina hagati y’abagabo n’abagore ntrigomba gushakirwa kure. Ariko, hariho ibindi bintu byinshi ku mibiri yabo bitandukanya “umugabo” n’ “umugore”. Ibyo bitandukanya bavukana bifite ingaruka ku buryo baremwe, ku buryo batekereza, mu marangamutima, no mu mibanire, bituma haba itandukaniryo ry’uburyo abagabo n’abagore babona cangwa bafata ibintu n’uburyo babyifatamo cangwa bakora. Ubwo budasa, ntibusanzwe ukurikije uburya abahungu n’abakobwa barerwa, n’uburyo bigishwa kubana n’abandi, n’ibikorwa abahungu n’abakobwa basabwa n’imico itandukanye y’ibihugu bitandukanye. Ni byo kurerwa, kwigishwa kubana n’abandi hamwe n’imico ni ibintu byingirakamaro cyane—birafite ingaruka cyangwa bishobora kwongera uburyo abantu baremye cyangwa bubatse. Ibirenze ibyo, si igihe cyose igitsina gabo n’igitsina gore iyo turtubigereranya—ibihe bitari bike itandukaniryo riri hagati y’igitsina gabo ni igitsina gore bishobora kugereranywa n’ “inzogera nka zazindi zo ku munara zinjiranamo”. Izi ngero zikurikira zirerekana mu buryo bugaragara bimwe mu bigize ubudasa bwabo. Ibi bigize ubudasa bwabo rero tugomba kubitekerezaho. Kubera ko bifite ingaruka ku buryo tubona ibintu mu buryo bunyuranye, n’uburyo tugirana imibanire. Kwemera ko ubu budasa buriho bishobora kutugeza ku bintu bibiri no ku mibanire yacu: (1) Bishobora kutugeza kugusobanukirwa kwagutse no guha *agaciro* uwo tudasangiyeye igitsina, no guha *agaciro* cyangwa kubaha ibigize “ishusho y’Imana”—uburyo ibitsina byose bigera ku “kwuzura” kw’icyitwa umuntu ni ukuvugaga ko ntagitsina na kimwe cyihagije. (2) Bishobora gutuma habaho imibanire yacu hamwe no kwubakana kwacu mu kudufasha kumenya ko tutarimo gufata ibintu uko bikwiriye kandi ko dukwiye guhindura imyifatire n’ingeso zacu. Louann Brizendine aravugaga ati: “turamutse twemeye ko uburyo turemwe bugizwe n’ibindi bintu, harimo n’aza hormone n’uko zikora, dushobora kubuza kwishyiriraho uko ibintu bigenda. Ubwonko s’ikindi, ni imashini yabumbwe mu buryo ishobora kwiga ikamenya. Nta kintu na kimwe kidahinduka. Nibyo, uko ibintubyaremwe bifite ingaruka ku buzima bw’abantu ariko nta na kimwe gituma bidashobora guhinduka. Dushobora guhindura uko kuri, tugakoresha ubwenge Imana yaduhaye n’ubushake mu guhimbaza kandi n’igihe bibaye ngombwa, dushobora guhindura ingaruka za hormones binyuze muburyo ubwonko bwubatswe, ingeso, inyifato, ukuri, kurema cyangwa kuvumbura ibintu bitahoraho hamwe ni bizabaho mugihe kizaza.” (Brizendine 2006:6-7)

A. Uko imibiri yubatswe

1. Uburebure bw’abagabo muri rusange ni imetero 1,77m ariko abagore na bo 1,65m (kiretse tugendeye ku bijya kuvugwa kuri 1-4 muri iki gice nkuko byvuzwe na Archbold n.d).
2. Igice cyepfo cy’umugore ubusanzwe ni 1,00m ariko igice cyepfo cy’abagabo mu bisanzwe ni 0,92m.
3. Umugabo usanzwe apima ibilo 78 yamara umugore usanzwe apima 65.
4. Abagore bafite amazi mu mubiri ugereraniye n’amazi abagabo bafite mu mubiri (ibice 52% ku mugore ugereraniye na 61% ku mugabo usanzwe). Ibi bisobanurako umubiri w’umugabo ushobora kunywa inzoga nyinshi kurusha umubiri w’umugore nubwo bombi ba bapima ibiro bingana.
5. Abagabo bafite ingufu nyinshi mu gice cyo hejuru, bafite imitsi ninyama byegeranye, bafite Umubiri unanutse, kandi ntibakunda kwumva udukomere duto duto ku mano noku ntoke. Abagabo usanga kenshi bashishikarira ibikorwa kandi bakoresha imbaraga nyinshi kurusha izabagore. Aho ingingo zabo vyabo zungiyeye n’ibindi harakomeye kandi bashobora guterera ibintu byoroshe. Agahanga k’umugabo karabyibushe kandi karakomeye kurusha agahanga k’umugore (Conner n.d).
6. Abagore barindwi ku ijan 7% nibo bakomeye nkabagabo. Abagabo bafite ibigize amaraso byinshi kurusha abagore kandi bakagira ibinure bike mu bice byo hepfo kurusha abagore, ibyo na byo bikabaha kurusha abagore mu myitozo yo “ngorora ngingo” yose uretse kwoga ahantu harehare (Ibi byavuzwe na Rhoads 2004:144-45, 221-22).
7. Umubiri w’abagore wumva vuba ibiwukozeho kurusha umubiri w’abagabo; abagore bashobora kwumva amajwi agororotse n’amajwi atandukanye menshi mu majwi y’abantu, bakumva kandi

bakamanya ibintu biryohera, bariboneza, bakaboreba kandi bakibuka inkuru neza kurusha abagabo (raba kandi Brizendine 2006: 17). Igituma abagore baryoherwa cyane kurusha abagabo ni ukubera ibihindagurika mu bwonko bwabo birebana nibihe bidasanze bagira nkiyo mumihango. (Brizendine 2006: 86-87).

B. Itandukaniro mu buzima

1. Abagore 78% bafite ikibazo cyo kugira ubumuga bwamaso (kuva kuri 1-6 muri iki gice twabikuye kumuhanga Archbold n.d).
2. Abagabo barusha abagore incuro 2,7 abagore ibyago byo kugira impanuka.
3. Abagabo barusha incuro 4 abagore gupfa bishwe n' indwara zikomotse mu kunywa itabi.
4. Abagore barusha incuro 3 abagabo kurwara indwara zo kubabara mu mutwe.
5. Naho abagabo barusha abagore kurwara imitima, abagore na bo bapfa aribenshi mu mwaka umwe iyobarwaye iyo ndwara y' umutima.
6. Abagabo barusha incuro 3 abagore kwiyahura.
7. Abagore banywa itabi ni 20 kugeza 70% barwara kanseri yo mbihaha abagabo banywa cyangwa itabi ringana (Guhera kuri 7 kugezakuri 12% twabikuye kuri Canadian n. d).
8. Ibyo biyobya bwenge bishobora gutuma haba imyifatire itandukanye n' ingaruka zitandukanye ku bagabo no ku bagore (nahi ibinini bisanzwe nka antihistamine na antibiotique) n'iyindi miti y' ubububabare izwi kw'izina rya kappaolate, bikura ububabare mu bagore kurusha uko bibukura mu bagabo.
9. Abagore bafite ubushobozi bw'umubiri bwo kwikingira burusha ubwo abagabo bwo kurwanya indwara ariko kandi na bo bakomererwa indwara zivuye kuri ubwo bushobozi bwo kwikingira (aho umubiri ubwawo wirwanya) nka rubagimande (Rumatisme), ibibyimba ku mubiri, n'izindi nyinshi.
10. Nyuma yo gucyura, abagore batakaza gukomera bw'amagufa kurusha abagabo, ari na cyo gituma 80% bafatwa na "osteoporosis" ari abagore.
11. Indwara yoguhagarika umutima (Anxiety) usanga ari incuro enye ku bagore kurusha abagabo kandi indwara zituruka ku guhagarika umutima n'incuro ziri hagati ya 2 na 3 abagore Baruta abagabo, cyanecyane ku bagore bataracura, bakibyara, kubera yuko ubwonko bw'abagore bukora hormone yitwa serotonin keya, nyamara bugakora hormone yitwa estrogen nyinshi (raba kandi Brizendine 2006: 2-3, 53, 132-33). Byongeye kandi 10% barwara indwara yo guhagarika umutima cyane cyane nyuma y'umwaka babyaye (Ibid.: 181-183).
12. Igihe habaye imibonano mpuzabitsina idakingiye hagati y'uwanduye indwara zandurira mumyanya myibarkiro n'uwutandura, ku bagore baba bari mu kaga ko kwandura izo ndwara incuro ebyiri kurusha abagabo, no kwandura agakoko gatera SIDA incuro cumi kurusha abagabo. byongeye ingaruka z'indwara zifatira mu myanya myibarukiro zikomereye cyane abagore kurusha abagabo—abagore barwara cyane kanseri mu myanya myibarukiro kimwe nubugumba kurusha abagabo (Rhoads 2004: 108).

C. Itandukaniro ku bijyanye n'imitsi hamwe n'ibigize umubiri

1. Ubwonko bw'abagabo buruta ubunini hafi incuro 9% ubw'abagore (dufatiye ku Ubunini nuburemere bw'umubiri), yamara ubwonko bw'umugabo n'ubwumugore bugizwe n'ibintu bimwe (ubwabagore buregeranye cyane kurusha ubwabagabagabo) (Brizendine 2006:1). Abagore bafite 11% bya neurones (neurone) kandi bakagira incuro z'ibice bigize ubwonko kurusha abagabo (neurones) bifatanye iburyo n'ibubumoso h'ubwonko kurusha abagabo. Ni cyo gituma, ubwonko busanzwe bw'umugore busa n'aho bufatanye, ariko ubwonko bw'abagabo bugasa nk'aho butandukanye kurusha ubwabagore. Abagabo bakoresha cyane igice cyabo cy'ubwonko gihereye i bumoso kugira ngo babonere umuti ingorane intambwe kuyindi. Abagore bo bakoresha ibice byose bigize ubwonko haba i buryo n'I bumoso ariko kandi bakanakoresha cyane i buryo bw'ubwonko ari na cyo gituma bashobora kubonera umuti ibibazo bitandukanye cangwa bashobora gukorera ibintu byinshi icya rimwe. icyobakora cyose, ibipimo byerekana ko abagore bakoresha neurones nyinshi. Ubwo buryo rero abagore bakoresha bugaragarira kenshi mu kuvuga amagambo menshi, kandi bakira vuba niyo bagize za ndwara zifata mutwe kandi bakanarusha abagabo gukorera mu kirere (Conner n.d.; Rhoads 2004: 27-28; Brizendine 2006: 4-5)
2. Ihuri ryamarangamutima iryimitakerereze nogukura mu bitekerezoari bita—hippocampus—ni kanini mu bwonko bw'abagore kurusha abagabo. Ikirenze, hari ubufatanye bukomereye hagati

y'ihuriro ryamarangamutima mu bwenge bw'abagore kurusha uko biri ku bagabo. Abagore bakoresha cyane kurusha abagabo ibice binini by'ubwonko bwabo bifite amarangamutima, kandi bafite “kwibuka cyane nigishyika cyinshi”. Ni cyo gituma, mu bisanzwe abagore biborohera “kumenya uko umuntu amerewe”—barebye mu maso he, bakumva uko avuga, bakareba uko atanga ibimenyetso byamarangamutima, n'uko batandukanya ibintu—kurusha abagabo keretse ku byerekeye agahinda nogukugira ubwoba cyangwa gutinya ibyo bose (abagabo n'abagore) barabinganya (Brizendine 2006: 4-5, 117-34; Rhoads 2004: 262).

3. Ikindi ni uko, mu bwonko aho amagambo aturuka ari hanini ku bagore kuruta abagabo kandi ni na cyo gituma usanga abagore bakunda kuvuga kurusha abagabo (mu bakobwa ho ni inshuro ebyiri cyangwa eshatu barusha abahungu, bakavuga bihuta kandi bagatega amatwi kurusha abagabo (Brizendine 2006: 28-30, 36, 125-31).

4. Ubwonko bw'abana bose bakiri mu nda butangira busa n'ubw abakobwa, yamara mu cyumweru cyamunani mubwonko bwa bahungu hatangira kuzamo umusemburo bita testosterone kandi uyu musemburo uca uduce duto turi aho ubuushobozi bwo kuvuga buba arnoho ubushobozi bwimibonano mpuzabitsina nogushotorana (Ibid.: 14). Abagabo cyangwa igitsina gabo bagira ikindi gice cyitwa testosterone igihe bageze ku myaka 9 kugeza kuri 15 (Ibid.: 91). Abagabo bafite icyo bita testosterone nyinshi kurusha abagoreincuro 10. Rero iyo musemburo bita testosterone myinshi ituma hagwira ubugabo (ingero: gushotorana, kwishyira hejuru cyangwa kwiyemera, kurushanwa, ubwenge n'ubuhanga mu by'ubufundi no mu bucuruzi) hanyuma bikagabanya ibiranga igitsina gore (ingero: kutitwararika cyangwa kutabona akamaro kuruhinja, kuba umunyagikari, n'ibikinisho) hamwe n'imyifatire (mu bagore no mu bagabo hose). Urugero rwa testosterone mbere yokuvuka ufite akamaro kanini karenze urugero rw'abakuze mu gusobanura uko ibintu bigenda bihindagurika mu byo abantu bakunda n'imyifatire bagira (Rhoads 2004: 28-34, 49, 57-59, 153-54, 172). Rhoads avuga ko: “Uko abagabo n'abagore bakura ariko imiterere y ibitsina igenda itandukana neza. Inyigisho muby imibano zerekana ko ba sekuru b'abana bakundana kurusha ba se kandi ko batekereza kurusha ba se b'abo bana kandi ko ba nyina bagira umudendezo uko abana bagenda bakura. Abashakashatsi bashaka kwiga impamvu yabyo bagandeye ku buryo abagabo n'abagore baremwe bibaza ko iryo tandukaniro rishobora gusobanurwa ku gace gatoya kukuntu abagabo batakaza icyo twita testosterone uko bakura ariko ko abagore na bo batakaza estrogen vubavuba kurusha uko batakaza testosterone” (Ibid.: 49). Ikindi ni uko, igihe abagabo bagize ubwoba cyangwa batewe ubwoba cyangwa bananiwe n'ibintu kanaka, urugero rwa testosterone rwabo ruragabanuka; igihe na ho bigenze neza bagatsinda, ibyo bita testosterone bihita biba byinshi mu mubiri yamara ku bagore batsinda cyangwa batsindwa nta gihinduka ku byerekeye testosterone zabo.

5. Aho ubwonko bw'abagabo buguma butakaza testosterone, abakobwa b'amezi 18 bo bajya mu bihe twita “gukura bakiri impinja” bikamara hafi imyaka ibiri, aho ahajya amagi hatangira kurema ibyo twita estrogene bituma “ubwenge bw'umukobwa bukura”. Ibi bituma haba ugukura kw'igitereko n'ubwonko kugira ngo umukobwa abe aritegura kuzabyara, nyamara kandi bigatuma ubwonko bw'umukobwa buba bushobora kwitegereza, kugenzi neza, cyangwa gusesengura neza, kuganira, biganisha ku bushobozi, bwo kuzarera no kwita ku bana bazabyara, kandi bigakomeza ibizatuma haba kuzabana neza no kwunga ubushuti mu mubano no kuzagira aho bahuriza. Hanyuma, guhera icyo gihe bakiri bato cyane kugeza igihe bazocira, bazacurira (batakibyara) banyura mu bihe hari imiseburo (estrogene na progesterone) bigira ingaruka ku bwonko bwabo bikanatuma gutekereza kwabo gusharira, kandi n'iyi habaye ikintu bagira amarangamutima menshi. Gutwara inda na kwo gutuma habaho guhinduka kandi mu bwonko bw'abagore no mu bibagize. Igihe umugore amaze gucura, ibyo bigize imiseburo kandi biguma bigaruka uko atwite bihita bihagararira aho byari bigeze, kandi ntibiba bikibabaza nka mbere, kandi bigatuma abagore baba nta kikibanezeza cyane cyane ko baba baramaze kubona byinshi (Brizendine 2006: 19-22, 32-35, 97-116, 135-52).

D. Ibigize umuntu, kamere no kubona ibintu mu buryo butandukanye cyangwa imyitwarire itandukanye

1. Ibyerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina, cyangwa uburyo babona imibonano mpuzabitsina biratandukanye cyane ku bagore no ku bagabo kandi hagaragara ubudasa budasanzwe uko bagenda bakura bose. Ahantu hagenga ibyerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina ku mugabo mu bwonko ni nk'ibice bibiri n'igice kurusha aho hantu hagenga imibonano mpuzabitsina ku bagore mu bwonko bwabo (Brizendine 2006: 5, 91). Ubushakashatsi bumwe bwerekanye yuko abagabo benshi bifuzaga kugira imibonano mpuzabitsina inshuro zirenga zirindwi ku musi nyamara abagore na bo benshi babyifuza

inshuro zirenze imwe gusa ku musi kandi incuro 4zabagorebajijwe bavuze ko badashaka “no kubyumva” kurusha abagabo. Mu busanzwe, abagabo bavuga ko batekereza ku byerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina inshuro ziva kuri eshatu kugera kuri eshanu ku musi, abagore na bo bakavuga ko babitekereza kenshi mu cyumweru cyangwa mu kwezi. Mu bari hagati y’imyaka 20-30, abagabo batekereza ku byerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina inshuro irenga imwe ku munota, aho abakobwa na bo babitekereza rimwe gusa ku muni, cyangwa mu bakabitezezaho inshuro eshatu cyangwa enye ku musi mu bihe nyababyeyi yabo iba yiteguye kwakira intanga z’umugabo cyangwa mu bihe baba biteguye gusama inda (Ibid.: 91). Ku gice kinini cy’ abagabo kurusha abagore, imibonano mpuzabitsina iryoha cyane iyo hari umunezero mu muryango kandi iba kenshi iyo hari umubano no kwubakana neza. Haba mu bashkanye cyangwa mu batarashakanye, abagore bavuga yuko binjira mu mibonano mpuzabitsina kugira ngo basangire ibyishimo cyangwa amarangamutima hamwe n’urukundo, nyamara abagabo bo batanga impamvu zishingiye cyane cyane ko ari kubera baba bashyutswe, ko baba bumva babishaka, baba bashaka kwumva ko hari aho basutse intanga zabo bakumva yuko baruhutse. Ni cyo kimwe, n’abagabo basambana babikoreshwa no kugira ngo bumve uburyo iby’ abandi bimeze kandi bakavuga ko indyo imwe itera bwaki nyamara abagore bo babikoreshwa no kwirekura kugira ngo bumve ko hari abo basangiye ibyishimo cyangwa umunezero babura iyo bari kumwe n’abagabo babo, cyangwa abagabo babo batabagezaho. Mu gihe cy’imibonano mpuzabitsina, abagabo barababara cyane ubakomye ho gato bahasiga ubuzima kurusha abagore (keretse ahandi twabivuze, ibice bya 1-3 muri iki gice twabikuye kwa Rhoads 2004:26, 48-66, 121, 152-53, 173, 252).

2. Urugero rw’ama testosterone rugaragaza uburyo abagabo bameze, bubatswe, kandi ni ko biri no ku ma estrogene y’abagore. Ama estrogene afitanye isano no kubyara, kutagumbaha n;ubwiza by’umugore.³ Izi hormones zifite uruhare runini mu kugaragaza ubwiza bw’umugabo cyangwa umugore niba ari uwo kwifuzwa cyangwa kutifuzwa. Abagabo batekereza ko abagore baba beza cyane igihe estrogene zabo ziri hejuru cyane (hagati y’imyaka ya 20-40), abagore bakuze ariko bagasa n’uko bakiri bato mu myaka baba bafite estrogene nyinshi ziruta iz’abandi. Inyigo yitwa MRI (Magnetic Resonance Imaging) yerekana yuko ubwiza bw’abagore cyangwa abakobwa aribwo buhindura ibitekerezo by’abagabo cyangwa abahungu ku mwanya wa mbere, nka kumwe umuntu aba ashonje cyane akabona ibiryo akunda kandi umutima we wifuza cyane maze akabona gutuza. Abagabo bita cyane ku bwiza bwo ku mubiri mu guhitamo abo bazarushingana kurusha uko abagore bareba 1/3 ubwiza ku bagabo bazarushingana. Abagabo benshi bifuzaga kurongora abagore baruta mu myaka, bafite inzobe, imisatsi myiza, iminwa yibumbye, no mu mayunguyungu ari kimwe cya gatatu cy’amatako mubugari Abagore bo bashaka abagabo bakomeye kandi ari barebare kubarusha, babarushan’imyaka mikeya, bateye neza, bita cyane ku guhahira urugo, bafite ubushobozi, bakagira n’icyubahiro kurusha uko abagabo ibyo bibaraza ishingira. Kandi bose baba abagabo n’abagore ibyo bisa n’uko babihurijeho tutarebye ubwoko cyangwa ibihugu cyangwa imico karande (Ibid.: 56; Brizendine 2006: 61-63, 85-86).

3. Abagore bashyira imbere cyane ubwiza kwihuta mu bitekerezo, mu bwenge no kudatinya, mu gihe bifuzaga abo bazarwubakana naho abagabo bo muri rusange ntibifuzaga ababaganza, kandi bakabona ko abagore b’ingare, batavugirwamwo, bishyira hejuru, badaca bugufi. Babagora mu rushako bakababera baba bityo bakaba ntawabanyeraho amazi (Rhoads 2004:152-53, 173).

4. Abagabo akenshi bakunda kuba abatware kandi ntibavuguruzwe mu byemezo bafashe kandi bagashaka kwitabwaho kurusha uko abagore bameze, amatsinda y’abagabo abaho kubera ibyo bahuriyeho, akazi bahuriyeho n’ibindi basangiye, nyamara abahungu bo usanga bahujwe n’ibintu kurusha abantu. Ku rundi ruhanda, guhera mu bwana, abakobwa usanga bakunda kwita cyane ku bushuti cyane yane inkoramutima.⁴ Ni cyo gituma kwihagararaho kw’abagabo guterwa ahanini n’ubushobozi bwo

³ Rhoads yongeraho ko n’ubwo mu maso h’umugabo haba hagaragaza neza ko ari umugabo, abagore bo ntibabona ko mu maso habo ari abagore cyane (Rhoads 2004: 57). Ni muri urwo rwego rero, n’ubwo hariho urugero rutandukanye rw’ama testosterone mu bagabo, hari icyo bahuriraho bose, ariko ingero zitandukanye z’amatesterone ku bagore zerekana ingero ebyiri “zitandukanye ku bagore” (ni ukuvugaga, abasa n’abagore bwite n’abandi baba basa n’abagabo, haba mu mico no mu myitwarire”) (Ibid.: 29-32).

⁴ Brizendine yabonye yuko ishahirahamwe ry’ibyo twakwita oxytocine na dopamine bigize urufatiro rutuma habaho ubucuti bugeza ku kugabanya imihangayiko. Oxytocine na dopamine biterwa na estrogene yo mu magi mu myaka y’ubwagavu no mu gihe gisigaye cyose y’umugore cyo kubyara no gushobora kuroroka. Ibyo bisobanuye yuko guhera ku mwaka wa cumi na gatatu abakobwa banezweza no kugirana ubucuti n’imibanire n’abandi kurusha uko byari bimeze mbere y’uko bagira iyo myaka—“Ni iyo dopamine nyine abakunda kunywa cocacola n’ibiyobyabwenge bagira igihe bafata ibyo binyobwa cyangwa ibyo biyobyabwenge (Brizendine 2006: 37-38).

kwirwanaho,nyamara kwihagararaho kw'abagore gushingira ku mibanire n'abandi (Brizendine 2006: 41).

5. Ibyo tumaze kuvuga haruguru byerekana ubudasa hagati y'igitsina gore n'igitsina gabo nk'uko tubisanga mw' Itangiriro 2-3, mbere yo gucumura na nyuma yuko umuntu akora icyaha. Abagabo usanga bibanda cyanemu kazi no gukora cyane kurusha abagore.⁵ Mw' **Ita 2:15** Imana yafashe "umuntu imushyira mu ngobyi ya Edeni kugira ngo ayihinge kandi ayiteho." Umugabo kandi yahawe inshingano yo kwita inyamanswa amazina (**Ita 2:19-20**). Ikindi, nk'ingaruka y'icyaha cya Adamu, igihano Imana yammuhaye ni uko yavumye isi, ubutaka, bituma aya abanje kwiyuha akuya kandi akoze cyane (**Ita 3:17-19**). Ku rundi ruhanda, umugore yaremwe kugira ngo abe "umufasha" w'umugabo (**Ita 2:18-22**). Ibyo byerekana "imibanire" karemano iri mu bagore cyangwa abakobwa. Iyo mibanire baremanywe Igaragara cyane mu buryo abagore bihariye bwo kubara no kwonsa hamwe no kurera. Ni cyo gituma, ingaruka y'icyaha cya Eva yabaye igihano yihariye na we ku miterere y'umugore Kubabara cyane mu gihe ari ku bise no mu gihe abyara bituruka ku mibanire y'umugabo n'umugore (**Ita 3:16**).⁶

E. Itandukaniro mu myifatire

1. Abantu benshi b'abashakashatsi basanze yuko abagabo barushanwa kurusha abagore hanyuma abagore na bo bagasenyerera umugozi umwe kurusha abagabo; akenshi usanga abagabo badakunda kurushanwa gusa ahubwo baharanira gukora neza kurusha gukora barushanwa. Kenshi na kenshi iyi myitwarire igaragarira cyane cyane mu gihe baganira cyangwa batebya basetsanya. Abagore bakunda gusekera hamwe no gusetsanya muri rusange kugira ngo banezeze abandi mu gihe abagabo bo bakunda gusererezanya, gutukana no kunegurana n'ibindi (Ibi bivuzwe guhera kuri rimwe kugera kuri kane byakuwe kwa Rhoads 2004: 134-36, 140-43, 156, 171-72, 193, 198, 204, 219-21).
2. Abagabo muri rusange barasotorana cyane, bakihangana muri byose, bagira imyitwarire myiza kurusha abagore. Ibi birerekana ko hari urufatiro rw'uburyo abantu baremwe cyangwa Kubera ibibagize bifatanye n'uko abagabo bafite testosterone, bikajyana kandi n'uburyo serotonin zagabanutse mu bagabo tugereraniye n'uko zingana mu bagore, kandi tunafatiye no kwitandukaniro riri hagati y'ubwonko bw'abagabo n'ubw' abagore. Ku rundi ruhanda narwo, abagore baritonda kurusha abagabo kandi ni abanyamahoro kurusha abagabo ku gihanda kinini kubera itandukaniro rishingiye ku ma hormone (ingero ndende za serotonin, oxytocine na estrogen tugereraniye n'uko tubisanga mu bagabo).
3. Guhera mu buto kugeza mu myaka y'ubusaza, abagore bita cyane cyangwa barazw'ishinga cyane n'abana kurusha uko abagabo barazw'ishinga n'ibyo, kandi bakababarana cyane n'abababaye kurusha abagabo, bitonda kandi bitaho abana kurusha abagabo. Abagore baha agaciro cyane ibyo kurera kurusha abagabo. Bigaragara ko hari ibintu abagore baremanywe abagabo badafite. "Hormone ituma abagore bitaho cyane ibyo ni iyitwa peptide oxytocine. Mu bagore no mu bagabo, oxytocine ituma abantu bakundana bakanywana, bagatekereza, bakitonda. Mu bagabo, izo hormone zisukwa cyane mu gihe abagabo bari mu bihe byo kurangiza imibonano mpuzabitsina kandi bagomba gusuka imbuto mu mugore. Mu bagore na ho oxytocine isukwa cyane igihe umugore afite inda, atwite n'igihe yonsa." (Rhoads 2004: 198) Abagore bonsa bafitiye igishyika kandi bakitaho cyane abana bato kurusha uko abagabo babikora. Inyigo cyangwa ubushakashatsi byerekanye yuko abagore bonsa bameze neza kurusha abagabo na ba se b'abana mu gusoma indimi zo ku mubiri aho abantu bakoresha ibimenyetso mu kuvuga, bakamenya impungenge by' abana babo n'ibyo bifuzwa n'aho batavugaga, bagasoma mu maso y'abana babo, bagatandukanya n'ibituma abana barira cyangwa bavuzaga urwamo; impinja ukunda gusanga zikunda ijwi rya ba nyina.
4. Aya matandukaniro cyangwa ubu budasa tubonye aho hejuru buza kubera umwifato ujyanye n'icyo twita "kurwana cyangwa uguhunga" biba mu gihe umugabo ahagaritse umutima cyane, ahandi na ho, ubushakashatsi bwerekanye yuko abagore iyo bahuye n'ingorane zituma bahagarika umutima

⁵ Itandukaniro hagati y'abagore n'abagabo ku byerekeye akazi cyangwa ibindi bikorwa ntibishingiye ku bwenge (kuko bose abagore n'abagabo barabunganya), uburyo baremwe, ahubwo imyitwarire bagira ku byerekeye akazi cyangwa ibikorwa, itandukaniro rishingiye ku ma hormone ni yo atuma bagira imyitwarire itandukanye mu bikorwa (Brizendine 2006: 7-8).

⁶ Ibi tuvuye cyangwa uku kubona ibintu mu buryo butandukanye bibonekera mu mibare y'abahukanye mu mico karande itandukanye: Abagore banga abagabo cangwa bahukana n'abagabo kuko badakora cyane akazi bahawe, ariko abagabo ntibanga abagore cyangwa ngo bahukanishwe n'uko abagore badakora cyane akazi bahawe ku bw'iyi mpamvu. Ku rundi ruhanda, abagabo bahukana n'abagore babo kuko abo abagore batashoboye gukora imirimo ihagije yo mu rugo. Abagore ntibahukana n'abagabo babo kubera iyo mpamvu (Rhoads 2004: 61). Raba igice cya gatanu, V.C.1 aho hepfo.

babishakira umuti mu kugerageza “kubembereza” no kwingingiriza aho kubigenza nk’uko abagabo babigenza, “kurwana cyangwa guhangayika,” kubihunga. Kubembereza cyangwa kwingingiriza bituma umuntu agerageza kugaragaza no guhagarara ku burenganzira bwe, hamwe n’abe bose bamukomokako akabarinda ingorane, kwimika ikintu kibi ni ugufata icyo kintu kugira ngo wihagarareho ukabishyira ku miryango ifasha cyangwa itera inkunga ikanarengera umugore mu gihe adashoboye kwirwanaho cyangwa ngo barengere abana babo (raba kandi Brizendine 2006: 41-42). Ni cyo gituma dusanga abagore bagerageza gukoresha imfashanyo dusanga mu mubano mu bihe by’ingorane no mu bihe bahagaritse imitima kurusha uko abagabo babikora. Abagabo kenshi usanga bihisha mu matsinda akomeye kugira ngo bashobore guhangana n’icyaza cyose, abagore na bo kugira ngo birwaneho, cyangwa birinde.

5. Abagabo n’abagore bagerageza kwihangana no kwifata mu buryo butandukanye iyo bahuye n’ingorane zikomeye zibahagaritse umutima. Bose kandi banezezwa no kuba hafi cyangwa iruhande rw’abantu banezerewe, nyamara abagore bonyine nibo bavuga ko banezezwa no kuba i ruhande rw’abababaye. Abagabo bagerageza kwigunga no kwiheza iyo bari mu bihe bitaboroheye cyane cyane byo mu mage, no mu makuba (agace ka 5 n’aka 6 k’ibi tuvuze tubisanga mu byavuzwe na Brizendine, 2006: 28-30, 36, 125-31).

6. N’ubwo abagabo n’abagore bavuga ko babara kimwe, babyitwaramo uburyo butandukanye. Abagabo, cyane cyane bakiri bato bafite testosterone nyinshi, ntibihangana na gato ku byerekeye ibibabaje, kandi muri iyo mibabaro basa n’abashotorana. Abagore bagerageza kwifata, kuburyo berekana umubabaro wabo n’uburakari n’ubwo baba babyerekanye, babaye.⁷

F. Inyigo cyangwa ubushakashatsi bwerekeye abana

1. Abana b’abakobwa bamaze umusi umwe bavutse barumva cyane kurusha abana b’abahungu bamaze icyo gihe amajwi y’abantu bari mu bibazo. Abana b’abakobwa bamaze imisi itatu baguma bitegereza, barabana, bagumisha ijisho ku muntu ukuze incuro ebyiri kurusha uko abahungu b’iyo misi babigira. Abakobwa bamara umwanya muremure bahanga ijisho umuntu ukuze iyo ariho aravuga, ariko ku bahungu nta gihinduka kuri bo ni ibisanzwe, uwo muntu ukuze avuga cangwa ntavuge biramureba. Abakobwa bamaze imisi irindwi bashobora gutandukanya amarira y’umwana n’andi majwi, cangwa n’ayandi marira y’abandi bantu, ariko abana b’abahungu b’iyo misi ntibabishobora. Abana b’abakobwa bamaze amezi ane bashobora kumenya amafoto y’abantu bazi bamenyereye mu yandi mafoto y’abo batamenyereye; ariko abahungu ibyo, birabasiga. Ku rundi ruhande, abana b’abahungu bamaze amezi atanu bitaho cyane kurusha abana b’abakobwa bamaze ayo mezi ibyerekeye ibintu by’inyabutatu, no ku byerekeye amatara azimagurika, cyangwa umucyo uza uzima wongera ugaruka; barabiseka, bakanabibwira amagambo atumvikana mu rurimi twebwe tutumva nkaho byaba ari ibintu bifite ubwenge kandi byumva, ariko abakobwa ibyo ntibabigira (Guhera ku gace ka 1 kugeza ku gace ka 4 twabikuye kwa Rhoads, 2004: 5, 23, 25, 145, 154; reba kandi Brizendine 2006:15-18).
2. Abana bamaze umwaka umwe bashobora gutandukanya, cyangwa bagashaka kureba abandi bana bahuje ibitsina, kabone n’ubwo umwana w’umukobwa yaba yambaye agakabutura k’umukara avuza ingoma n’umuhungu akambara ikanzu afite n’igipupe mu ntoki.
3. Abakobwa bamaze hagati y’amezi 12 na 20 berekana ko bifatanije n’abandi kandi ko bababaranye

⁷ Tuvuze ku bakobwa batarageza imyaka 13, Bizendine avuga ko abakobwa bashotorana cyane kurusha abahungu b’iyo myaka, ariko kandi muri icyo gihe nyine baba bariho barekana ingaruka z’icyaha cyakozwe igihe umuntu yacumuraga batabizi (yewe n’udukobwa twiza duto duto aho turi, n’ubwo wagirango dusa n’utumarayika): “Udukobwa duto ntidushotorana mu dukino twatwo tw’utwana, nko guhotorana, kurwana, ngo baterane ingumi nk’uko abana b’abahungubabigira. Abakobwa bashobora imibinire myiza kurusha abahungu Mu bisanzwe, babarana n’abababaye, kandi bafite ubwenge bwo mu marangamutima kurusha abahungu biyo myaka. aha rero ntimwibeshye. Ibi ntibisobanura ko ubwonko bw’abakobwa butuzuye ngo bakoreshe ibyo bashobora kugeraho byose kugira ngo bibafashe kugera kucyo bifuzwa. Bashobora guhinduka abagizi ba nabi n’abanyatugu kugira ngo bagere ku byo bashaka. None icyo cyerekezo cyangwa amahuriro tuvuga y’abo bana bagifite ubwonko buto ni ayahe? Kwishakira inshuti, gushyiraho uburyo bw’imibanire yabo, no gutunganya isi y’abakobwa kugira ngo abe hagati, byose bimuhereho. Aha ni ho rero ugushotorana gushingiye mu bwonko n’aho aba akiri muto bwiyerekana, bukingira icyo bwita ko ari ngirakamaro, icyo budashaka ko kiba, cyanecyane imibanire. Nyamara ubwo bushotoranyi bushobora gukumira abandi bakamuhunga agasigara ari wenyine, kandi ibyo bigabanya icyerekezo cyangwa ishingiro ry’ubwo bwonko bw’uwo mwana. Ni cyo gituma umwana w’umukobwa ahora ashaka kuba hagati y’ibintu byose n’imibanire yose kandi kubera uko gushotorana akongera agasanga bese bamuhunga.” (Brizendine 2006: 28-29)

n'ababaye kurusha abahungu b'ayo mezi. Bageze ku myaka ibiri, abahungu ntibaguma hamwe baguma biruka hirya no hino, igihe bariho barareba igitabo kirimo amafoto, n'abantu bari mu modoka, abahungu baguma bareba imodoka ariko abakobwa bakirebera abantu bari muri ayo mafoto.

4. Abahungu barashishoza cyane kurusha abakobwa ku mezi 13, ugushotorana gushingiye ku bitsina kugaragara ku myaka ibiri, ariko aha abakobwa baba batarashyika kuri urwo rugero, kandi abahungu aha baba bazi ingeso n'imyitwarire abahungu cyangwa abakobwa bagomba kugira. Rhoads yongera agira ati: “Nimba uburyo umwana yarezwe busobanuye ko amarangamutima n'uburakari bishingiye ku bitsina, umuntu yakwitwaga ko abahungu boshotorana cyane kurushaho uko bagenda bakura, kubera yuko bagenda bamenyerezwa ibikorwa bibarindiriye uko bakura. Nyamara mu by'ukuri, ibinyuranye n'ibyo tuvuze ni byo biba: itandukaniro ry'ibitsina rigenda rigabanuka uko abantu bakura” (Rhoads 2004: 145).

G. Ibigize abantu bose n'inyigo zakozwe mu mico karande itandukanye

1. “Ibigize abantu bose mu mibanire bizwi kw'isi ku bagore n'abagabo ni ibintu bibiri bishingiye ku gutandukanya imirimo igitsina cyose gishinzwe, nuko abana barerwa na ba nyina; abagabo barashotorana kurusha abagore, kandi abagabo bakagomba kwiha ijambo n'icyubahiro aho bari hose” (Rhoads 2004: 17-18; agace ka 1 kugeza ku ka 6 twabikuye kwa Rhoads, 2004: 17-18, 26, 151-52, 155, 169, 195, 203).

2. “Aho ububasha buhabwa abagore—ni ukuvuga imiryango cyangwa ibihugu aho abagore ari bo bafite ububasha bwo gutegeka, mu by' ubukungu n'ububasha mu kubaho kurusha abagabo—ibyo ntibibaho; yewe nta n'icyerekana ko ahantu nk'aho higeze kubaho. Yemwe n'aho ubushuti buturuka ku bagore ni hake” (Ibid.: 151).

3. Inyigo cyangwa ubushakashatsi bwakozwe mu bihugu n'imiryango mu bihugu cyangwa imiryango 186 basanze abagore ari bob a mbere barera abana (guhera ku myaka ibiri no kumanuka mu bice 90% by'abo bantu, abagabo mw'isi yose bakora bike mu kurera abana bakiri bato; kandi mw'isi yose abagore bamarana umwanya muremure cyane n' abana bakiri bato, ndetse n'abana kugeza ku myaka 10 kurusha uko abagabo babikora. “Mu bihugu byose, abakobwa bitaho cyane impinja, cyangwa abana, kandi nibobakoreshwa, bafata ko baba abayaya. Mu irerero ryo muri Isirayeli bita Kibbutzin, cangwaamakomine yo muri Repubulika zunze ubumwe za Amerika, ntibigeze batsinda urugamba rwo kunganisha ibitsina mu gukuraho ibyo bikorwa bijyana n'ibitsina n'ubwo bari bagerageje kubishyira mu umwete udasanze” (Ibid.: 26). Icyongeyeho, “mu mico karande yose ubushakashatsi bwakozwemo, abakobwa bakunda ibipupe, kandi bagakina imikino yo kwimenyereza kurera no guheka kurusha abahungu, abana b'abahungu bamaze imyaka ine iyo basabwe kureba umwana no kumwambika barisekera ntibabishobora ariko abakobwa b'imyaka ine barabikunda, bakabikorana umunezero n'umwete.” (Ibid.: 195).

4. Imikino imwe imwe iranga abahungu nko guhotorana no gutegana, kunigana, n'imikino Y'imbaraga uyisanga nko mu bihugu byose kw'isi. Abakobwa bageze gutangira ishuli bagerageze kwirinda no kwanga ingorane cyangwa kutumvikana cyangwa intambara ariko abahungu bageze igihe cyo gutangira ishuli ibyo barabikunda, bikabanezeza (raba kandi Brizendine 2006: 24, 40).

5. Itandukaniro mu bigize abantu ni ukuvuga ukuntu umuntu yifata nko kwigenga n'ubucuti cyangwa kutarakara ntibihindagurika mu myaka cangwa ngo bihindurwe n'urwego rw'amashuri umuntu yagezeho cyangwa ibihugu. Hariho ibisa mu mico karande itandukanye. Abagabo ntibashyirwa hejuru kubera “ubugabo” bwabo nk'uko abagore badashyirwa hejuru kubera ” ubugore” bwabo mu bihugu bitaratera imbere nko mu bihugu biteye imbere aho abantu bangana.

6. “Igihe abagabo n'abagore bakomoka mu mico karande itandatu itandukanye bababaza umuntu bagomba kuba uwo ari we cyangwa uburyo ameze, abagore bakoresheje ingero nk'izi: *akundana, n'umugabo mwiza, kandi atigungaho, aho abagabo na bo bakoresheje ingero nk'izi: ashishoza, ufite igihagararo, utavugirwamwo, wihagararaho, kandi urushanwa*” (Rhoads 2004: 152).

IV. Ingaruka z'ubudasa hagati y'umugabo n'umugore ku bijyana n'imibanire y'imbere mu mutima

Ubwo budasa tuvuye hejuru hagati y'abagabo n'abagore buboneka mu buryo butandukanye mu buryo abagabo n'abagore bifata mu mibanire. Tumaze kumenya neza ko batandukanye mu buryo bifata, bishobora kudufasha neza kumenya no kugira imibanire myiza n'abo twashakanye, bikanadufasha guhagarika kubagira uko duteye cyangwa kwigira nk'uko nabo bigira, ntitubafate nk'uko natwe turemye. Ubudasa hagati y'abagabo n'abagore bushobora gutuma habaho kutumvikana mu mibanire, nyamara kumenya isoko y'ubwo budasa

bishobora kudufasha kubonera umuti ubwumvikane buke buramutse bubayeho. Ibi bikurikira ni zimwe mu ngorane zikunda kubaho n'ukutumvikana no kutihanganirana mu mibanire:

A. Kutumvikana kw'imibanire gukomoka ku budasa bw'abagabo n'abagore

1. Kwitotomba kw' abagabo usanga bitotombera abagore ni uku: abagore bashaka igihe cyose guhindura abagabo ; ikintu gikuru abagore bakunda kwitotombera ku bagabo: n'uko abagabo badakunda kubatega amatwi.
2. Abagabo iminsi yose batekereza ko abagore baba bashaka kugirwa inama cyangwa bashaka uwabafasha gushakira umuti ibibazo, ko ubwo ari bwo buryo bwiza bwo kubafasha no kubereka ko ubakunda; nyamara abagore bo bashaka ko werekana ko ubabarana na bo kandi ko ubereka ko mu by'ukuri wabateze amatwi ukabumva. Nyamara, igihe umugore agerageje guhindura umugabo ku mico imwe n'imwe, yifuza ko ayikosora, cyangwa akagerageza kumuha inama, usanga abagabo bo bahita bumva ko ntacyo bamaze, cyangwa ko batazi uburyo ibintu bikorwa, cyangwaukaba wagirango bo ntibashobora gukora ikintu bonyine ngo kigire icyo kigeraho.
3. Abagabo kenshi bagerageza guhindura isura y'umugore umaze igihe ababaye mu kugerageza kumushakira umuti w'ibibazo bye, na we akabifata nk'aho umugabo ashaka kwiyobagiza no kwirengagiza ibihe arimo n'ububabare cyangwa agahinda arimo, cyangwa ukaba wagirango ntibyamubabaje. Abagore kenshi bagerageza guhindura ingeso z'abagabo mu kubaha inama batazibasabye, mu kubanabagura no mu kwigira "urushako rwashyizweho kugira ngo umugabo ahinduke."

B. Kumenya itandukaniro riri hagati y'abagore n'abagabo kugira ngo hashakwe umuti w'ubwumvikane buke

1. Igihe abagore bababaye, si cyo gihe cyo gutanga igisubizo, n'ubwo bishobora kugaragara ko ari byo bikwiriyeho ahubwo ni mu gihe yamaze gutuza. Umugabo anezezwa n'inama hamwe no kunengwa iyo abisabye. Abagabo bashaka kwikosora no guhinduka igihe umuntu abegereye kugira ngo hashakirwe umuti w'ibibazo (ingorane) aho kuba ikibazo ubwacyo.
2. Abagabo bakunda cyane icyubahiro no kwemerwa, kandi bakunda nokwigenga (bashingira cyane ku budasa no gushaka kumera uko abandi batameze). Abagore bo bashaka ubushuti burambye bugeza ku kugumana (bashingira cyane ku kubana hafi nokumvikana).
3. Abagore bifuzaga kwitabwaho, kumvwa, kubahwa, kwemerwa, guhabwa uburenganzira, guterwa intege, gushimwa, no guha agaciro ibyo bakoze. Abagabo bakeneye kwizerwa, kwemerwa, gushimwa, gutangirirwa, no guterwa intege.
4. Abagore bumva bokora ibirushijeho igihe bashyizwe hejuru, umuntu abashimye, cyangwa bumvise ko bahawe icyubahiro n'ijambo. Abagabo baranezerwa cyane iyo bumvise ko bakenewe, ari bo gisubizo. Ubwoba bw'umugabo ni uko yabwira ko adashoboye cyangwa ntacyo amaze n'ubwo inshuro nyinshi atabigaragaza (Imigenderanire n.d.).
5. Brizendine arangiza avuga ibyo yarebeye mu bikorwa bye cyangwa mu kazi ke aho akorana n'abantu barwaye mu mutwe ibyo udutsi dutwara ibintu runaka mu bice bitandukanye byo mu mutwe: "Uko abagabo n'abagore bose bakura bagashyika mu za bukuru bagenda bamenya byinshi kandi babona byinshi mu byerekeye ubuzima, bakumva yuko bashyitse ku rugero nyarwo rw'urushako bagatangira kwerekana ibibazo by'urugo no gutanga inama zimbetse no kubidapfa kugaragarira buriwese - cyane cyane abagabo—Nyamara ntitwirengagize yuko abagore bafite ukundi kuntu babona ibishyika, ukuri, ibisubizo ku bibazo, no kutibagirwa, kurusha abagabo, kandi ubwo budasa—bushingiye ku buryo ubwonko bumeze n'uburyo bukora—ni ko gutuma habaho kutumvikana kw'inshi. Evan na Jane bavumbuye ukuri kw'uko buri wese ameze. Igihe Jane yifataga agatera induru nta kintu na kimwe kibayeho, uwo mugabo yagerageje kwibaza ko burya haba hari icyo yirengagije kumukorera cyangwa ko haba hari icyo yamukoreye kibi. Igihe uwo mugore yari arushye ntashake gukora imibonano mpuzabitsina n'umugabo, uwo mugabo yarabyihanganiranye, yemera ko umugore we avuze ukuri, ko arushye. Igihe uwo mugabo yababaye akiheza gato, uwo mugore yibajije ko yirengagije umugabo we mu kutamuha ibye." (Brizendine 2006: 133-34)

V. Urushako dushingiye k'ubudasa buri hagati y'umugabo n'umugore

Dushingiye ku budasa buri hagati y'umugabo n'umugore, ntibitangaje kw'Imana yashyize urushako ku rutonde rw'ibyo yaremeye (Ita 2:24). Urushako nyakuri nk'uko Bibiliya ibivuga (Ef 5:21-33; Kol 3:18-19; 1 Pet

3:1-12) ni uburyo bwiza aho umugabo n’umugore bashobora kwuzuzanya kandi bakanezererwa bakumva ko ntacyo babuze.

A. Urushako tuvuga rutuma abantu banezerwa, bakagira ubuzima bwiza kandi bakagira n’uburyo bukwiye mu byerekeye ubutunzi (amafaranga)

Ubushakashatsi bwinshi bwerekanye ko urushako ubwarwo rutuma abantu banezererwa, bakagira ubuzima bwiza, kandi no mu by’ubutunzi bwabo bikagenda neza (Waite na Gallagher 2000: passim; Morse 2001: 83-158; Thomas na Sawhill 2005: 57-74; Rector, Fagan, na Yohnson 2004: passim; Stanton 2003-2004: passim). Nock avuga muri make ibyo babonye muri ubwo bushakashatsi ari ibi bikurikira: “Abubatse usanga mu bisanzwe bafite ubuzima bwiza, babaho igihe kirekire, bakorera amafaranga menshi, bafite ubuzima bwo mu mutwe bwiza kandi ubuzima bwabo bwo guhuza ibitsina ni bwiza, kandi usanga banezerwa kurusha bagenzi babo batararongora cangwa batararongorwa. Ikirenzeho, kwiyahura mu bashakanye ni guke, ntibahura n’impanuka nyinshi, ntibakunda guhura n’indwara zidakira, ntibakunda gusinda, kandi ntibarengerwa ku rugero rumwe n’abatarubaka. Hashobora kuboneka ingero zihabanye n’ibimaze kuvugwa, ariko ukuri ni uko ibyo ari ingaruka z’urushako kurusha uko biba ku ngaragu. Abubatse *ntibagaragara* nk’aho bamerewe neza kurusha abatarubaka, ahubwo, urushako cyangwa urugo bihindura abantu mu buryo bubyara ibyiza nk’ibyo.” (Nock 1998: 3, ibyo yavuze ntitwashatse kubyandika akantu ku kandi) Ikindi ni uko hariho ingaruka nziza ziboneka—ku mubiri, mu mutwe, mu marangamutima, mu buryo bwo kwiga, mu buryo bw’imibanire no mu buryo bw’imyitwarire—uko urushako rugirira abana (Rector, Fagan, na Yohnson 2004: passim; Waite and Gallagher 2000: 124-49; Morse 2001: 83-158). Kubana bidacye mu mategeko ntibingana n’urushako rushingiye ku kumererwa neza (Morse 2001: 64, 93; Thomas na Sawhill 2005: 57; Wilson 2002: 3-7, 38-40).

B. Ingaruka nziza z’urushako rwa gikristo ziragaragara cyane cyane ku bagabo

“Umuco wobkurongora cyangwa kurongorwa no kurera cyangwa kuba se w’abana kwigisha abagabo, kandi mu ntangiriro y’urushako cyangwa kuba se w’abana, urugero rwa testosterone z’umugabo ziragabanuka” (Rhoads 2004: 147). Ni cyo gituma, urushako rutuma abagabo baba abanyamahoro kandi ntibarengere n’amategeko. “Nyuma y’uko abashakashatsi barangije kureba ibyerekeye ubwoko, amafaranga abakoreweho ubushakashatsi babona ku kwezi, amashuri ababyeyi bize, n’ibindi bintu bijyanye n’imibanire, basanze yuko uburyo umuryango wubatswe bufite uruhare runini mu gutuma abantu bakora ibintu bibi byabatera gufungwa cyangwa ntibafungwe” (Ibid.). Ikirenze kuri ibyo ni uko uburyo umuryango wubatswe bugira ingaruka ku bukungu bwawo—inyigo nyinshi zerekanye ko abagabo bubatse bahembwa amafaranga menshi kurusha abaturutse, kandi ko nk’igice cy’itandukaniro ry’umushahara “ni ingaruka ishingiyeye ku irangamimerere” (Thomas na Sawhill 2005: 60; raba kandi Wilson 2002: 17). N’ubwo inyigo zose cyangwa ubushakashatsi bwose bwemeza yuko abagore bunguka iyo barongowe, kubera ibintu bikomeye bihinduka mu bagabo, abagabo ahubwo ni bo basa n’abunguka cyane; abagabo bunguka “iyo barongoye byonyine” (Nock 1998: 3; reba kandi Rhoads 2004: 92, 253).

C. Uburyo urushako rumeze rutuma habaho itandukaniro, kuri bese umugabo n’umugore⁸

1. Umwitwarariko w’abagore bagirira ubutunzi bw’abagabo babo n’icyubahiro cyabo, nyamara abagabo na bo bakaba batita cyane kuri ibyo bintu ku bagore babo biragaragara cyane mu mico karande myinshi cyangwa mu bihugu byinshi ari na byo bituma habaho gutandukana. “Inyigo nyinshi cyangwa ubushakashatsi bwinshi byerekanye ko abagore batandukana n’abagabo batagira icyo bitaho kandi badakorana umwete akazi keza bafite n’ibindi. . . . Ikinyuranye n’icyo ni uko abagabo bafite abagore bita ku kazi cyane cyangwa abagore babona amafaranga menshi bakunda gutandukana kurusha. Kandi n’ubwo abagore badakunda gutandukana kubera abagabo batabafasha imirimo yo mu rugo, abagabo bo batandukana cyangwa bakirukana batabafasha imirimo yo mu rugo.

Ubushakashatsi bwakozwe n’abize iby’imibanire y’abantu bagerageje kwiga ibituma ingo z’ababana zisenyuka cyangwa habaho ugutandukana mu moko 160 amwe ateye imbere n’ayandi akiri inyuma mu gutera imbere basanze bihagaze ku buryo bukurikira: kubera benshi muri ayo moko ari

⁸ Gushyingiranwa n’umugore umwe ni cyo Bibiliya yemera, kandi Bibiliya ibuza cyane gutandukana (reba **Ita 2:24; Mat 19:3-9; 1 Kor 7:10-14**). Ntibitangaje rero ko no mu mico y’abantu gutandukana bijya bibaho bo babyanga. Rhoads yagize ati, “gushyingiranwa cyangwa kugira umugore umwe cyangwa umugabo umwe ni byiza kurusha kugira abagabo benshi cyangwa abagore benshi bituma abagabo benshi batabona abagore, ibyo na byo bigatuma abagabo bakoresha imbaraga hagati yabo kugira ngo na bo babone abagore. Ni byiza cyane ko habaho kugira umugore umwe cyangwa umugabo umwe gusa ntibitume habaho inzigo no gufaha kw’abahoze barashakanye” (Rhoads 2004: 146).

abakene, umuntu yari kuba yaribajije yuko abagabo bari kwirukana abagore kuko batashye badahashye. Nyamara, dushingiye ku byo Laura Betzig avuga ko igituma habaho gutandukana kwinsi bidashingiye ku butunzi ahubwo mu by'ukuri bishingiye ku miterere y'ibitsina. Abagore banga abagabo kuko batabahahira, abagabo na bo bakirukana abagore kuko basesaguye cyangwa batafashe neza ibyo abagabo bahashye cyangwa bazanye mu rugo, baruhiye” (Rhoads 2004: 61).

2. Ku rundi ruhande, ubushakashatsi bwinshi bwagerageje kureba ku ngo zifite umunezero. “Inyigo zakozwe ku ngo zimeze neza, ni ukuvuga ku bashakanye bumvikana bamaranye imyaka itari mike, basanze abagore badakunda abagabo bzinukwa cyane, ni ukuvuga bemerera abagore ibyo babakeneyeho byose, naho baba ari abagabo babo babashyira aho bagomba! Ikigwa cyiza kimwe kigerageza kugereranya ububasha bw'abashakanye n'umunezero w'abashakanye, n'ubwo muri uko gupima harimo agahaze. Ububasha buri mu bubakanye buragoye gupima nyamara abize ibyerekeye imibanire bagerageza kubaza ibibazo bibageza ku gutahura aho ububasha buri. Nk'ibibazo nk'ibi (ni nde uhindura isura ubwa mbere mugihe habaye kutumvikana? ni nde uhitamo aho bazaba?) No mu kwitegereza abubakanye iyo bariho bajya impaka bahanahana ibitekerezo ku kintu runaka, ni nde utanga amategeko, ni nde ufite ijamba rya nyuma (ni nde uraca bugufi agahuza ibitekerezo bya bombi). Ubushakashatsi bumwe bwakozwe ku nyigo nk'izo zigera kuri 20 zahuriye kuri iki kintu kimwe: Ingo ziyobowe n'abagore mu bubakanye ni zo zari zifite umunezero muke, kandi ko abagore baganza mu rugo bafite umunezero muke kurusha abagabo babo. (Igihe ukwiganza kw'umugabo gufasha urugo ngo rumererwe neza, biragendeka, ntegekesha igitugu, kandi nta na hamwe abubakanye babana nimba abagore batagira icyo bavugaga ku bagabo.) . . . Mu buryo bumwe rero abagabo n'abagore mu kwubakana kwabo kwa kera bese babona ibyo bashakanye muri ukwo kwubakana. Nkuko twabibonye mbere, igihe twabazaga uko bifuzaga kubona abagabo cyangwa abagore babo, abagabo bakoresheje amagambo adategeka, *ashishoza, yigenga*. Abagore babajijwe icyo kibazo nyine bavuze ngo akundana, *atari impumyi, abona ibikenewe*.

Nimba kurongora cyangwa urushako bisobanura gushyira hamwe umuntu umwe afite ubushobozi bwo kubona ibintu kimwe n'undi afite ubushobozi bwo kugira neza cyangwa gutanga atitangiriye itama, ntidutangazwe n'uko uwo wa mbere ari we ugaragara ko ayoboye urugo, ari we mutwe w'urugo, w'umuryango. Ibi ntibisobanura ko ahita ayoborana igitugu cyangwa ntawumuvugiramo. Ahubwo, ni ibisanzwe kenshi kubona abagore naho baba ari bato cyane ariko ugasanga “bifatiye mu gahanga” abagabo babo bagaragara ko bakomeye. Abagore banezerewe nibo bategeka batarinze kwiyerekana. Bashobora kuyobora cyangwa gutegeka kubera yuko abagabo babo bifuzaga kubanezeza. Bashobora kandi gutegeka no kuyobora kubera yuko inyigo zo mu mutwe zagaragaje yuko abagore bashobora gusoma ibiri mu mitwe y'abagabo kurusha uko abagabo bashobora gusoma ibiri mu mitwe y'abagore. Igifite akamaro hano ni uko abagabo ari bo mitwe y'urugo.

Mu bihe nk'ibyo rero, bese bahita banezerwa baba abagabo cyangwa abagore. Inzira imwe ituma abagabo badahohotera abagore babo kandi bakabatega amatwi, ni ugukoresha icyo Brad Wilcox yita “abagabo baciye bugufi”. Abantu b'igihagararo nk'icyo dushobora kubasanga mu nsengeru z'abaporoti yatangiye kera, yigisha abagabo kuba “abagabo” bitaho ibyo abagore babo baba bifuzaga nko kuba bagirana ibiganiro, kubitaho; kandi bitaho umuryango mu byerekeye ubutunzi n'uburere. Mu gihe ibijyanye n'impuhwe mu rushako abagabo baba batabikunda cyangwa ngo bibabemo nk'aho babiremanwe, ibyo bishobora gufasha mu gihe abagabo babifashe nk'amategeko cyangwa naho icyo basabwaga gukora. . . . Abagore baribaza niba guha abagabo ubutegetsi bw'urugo bataba batanze ubutegetsi burenze icyubahiro gihabwaga icyitwaga umugabo. Ubushakashatsi bumwe bwerekanye yuko akenshi abagabo bafata ibyemezo birengeje ububasha bwabo, abagore nabo bagafata ibyemezo biri hasi y'ububasha bw'abo. Ubushakashatsi bwa vuba “bwerekana ko abagabo benshi bishimye ari abatekereza ko bafashe ibyemezo byiza n'ubwo nta gihamya gifatika kibyemeza.

Umugore ashakaga ubushobozi hanze y'umuryango mu buryo bwo kwiyobora kwihagaraho, ibyo byashobokaga mu gihe yaba afite umuvuduko nk'uwa spiderman nimba ashakaga kugira umunezero mu rugo. Abanyeshuri banjye b'abakobwaga akenshi bagira inama Anne Moir na Dawidi Jessel babereka ubundi buryo bw'ubushobozi bw'abagore, nk'ikintu gicishijwe mu bwenge, ubushobozi butuma habaho ubumwe, bwunga imiryango bukanakomeza intara. Ni ubushobozi nk'ubwo duhora dushakaga. Ni ibihe byiza bigirira akamaro abashakanye.” (Rhoads 2004: 72, 261-62, 263) Ibyo tumaze kubona byerekana ko Bibiliya ivugaga ukuri mu bihe byose.

3. UBUSHAKE BW'IMANA KU BAGORE

I. Ijambo ry'ibanze

A. Uruhare cyangwa ibikorwa by'abagore kenshi na kenshi babikomora ku bo babona bari iruhande rwabo: imico karande yacu, imiryango yacu tuvukamo, ba data batubayara, inshuti zacu, abaturanyi bacu; ibyo tubona mu binyamakuru, n'ibindi n'ibindi

Akenshi na kenshi—twabitekereje cyangwa tutabitekereje—dusanga turimo turakurikiza icyo imico karande idusaba cyangwa se tugakora ibinyuranye nayo.

B. Urufatiro rwonyine ruhamye ku bijyanye n'uruhare rw'abagore, ni ijambo ry'Imana

1. Ibyitegererezo bibi cyangwa byiza, cyangwa amakuru avuye mu bitangazamakuru, n'ubwo yaba atanga urugero, ntabwo ayo makuru ashobora kuba urufatiro.

2. Dutegetswe kugenzura ibyitegererezo cyangwa imyumvire mishya ku bijyanye n'abagore dufashijwe n'ijambo ry'Imana, “kuko hashobora kuboneka inzira ugirango ni nziza, ariko ugasanga iyo nzira ijyana ku rupfu” (Prov 14:12).

II. Ibice nyamukuru bigenderwako bya Bibiliya

Ibice nyamukuru bivuga ku bagore tuzarebaho ni: **Ita 2:15-18, 24-25; Ef 5:2-23; 1 Tim 5:14-15; Tito 2:3-5; 1 Pet 3:1-6; n'Imig 31:10-31.**

A. Ita 2:15-18—¹⁵Uwiteka Imana ijyana wa muntu, imushyira muri iyo ngobyi yo muri Edeni, ngw'ahingire ibirimo, ayirinde. ¹⁶Uwiteka Imana iramutegeka iti “Ku giti cyose cyo muri iyi ngobyi ujye urya imbuto zacyo uko ushaka; ¹⁷ariko igiti cy'ubwenge bumenyeshya icyiza n'ikibi ntuzakiryeho, kuko umunsi wakiriyeho no gupfa uzapfa.” ¹⁸Kandi Uwiteka Imana iravuga iti: Si byiza ko uyu muntu aba wenyine reka muremere umufasha umukwiriye.”

1. Kubyerekeye Ita 2:15-18:

a. Uzaba umugabo akwiye kuba umukozi, umuyobozi w'ibyo Imana yaremwe.

b. Uzaba umugore yaremwe kugira ngo abe umufasha w'umugabo baberanye.

c. *Ikibazo cyo kwibana gishakirwa umuti uko umwe afasha undi.*

(1) Kenshi na kenshi abagabo n'abagore bakorera imirimo yabo ya buri muni ahantu hatandukanye, ntibigera bahura kandi ntibigera bafashanya kuko umwe aba ari kure y'undi. Uko kuba kure y'undi nta mumaro bigirira ubushuti bwabo cyangwa ngo bikemure ikibazo cy'irungu

(2) Ibi ntibisaba yuko umugore aba akorana n'umugabo we ku kazi ke, nyamara bisaba yuko yerekana ko ababaye cyangwa arajwe ishingira n'igikorwa cyangwa akazi k'umugabo we kandi akagerageza kumushyigikira, kumutera intege no kumufasha aho bikenewe ku kazi ke.

(3) Gushyira mu bikorwa: icyo ari cyo cyose umugore akora, yaremwe kugikora dushingiye yuko akwiye kuba umufasha w'umugabo bakwiranye—ni ukuvuga ko, umugabo we adakwiye kugira irungu mu bikorwa bye bigize ubuzima bwe bwa buri muni habe na gato.

d. *Umugabo ni umutwe w'isezerano ry'urugo rwe.*

(1) Adamu ni we wahereweho kuremwa, hanyuma ahabwa itegeko rivuye ku Mana, Eva na we kugira ngo abe umufasha we.

(2) Umugore akwiye kwemera amategeko y'ubuyobozi bw'umugabo we, igihe cyose ayo mategeko adatandukanye n'ubushake bw'Imana.

2. Gucumura kwa muntu kwatumye iyo mibanire yangirika. Mw' **Ita 3:16** Kandi Uwiteka Imana ibwira uwo mugore iti “Kugwiza nzagwiza cyane umubabaro wawe ufite inda: uzajya ubyara abana ubabara, kwifuzwa kwawe kuzaherera ku mugabo wawe nawe azagutwara.”

a. *Umugore yari yaremwe kuba “umufasha” w'umugabo (Ita 2:18-22).* Ibyo byerekana yuko mu bagore hariho “imibanire”. Ibyo byerekeye imibanire isanzwe iri mu bagore kuko ariko baremwe ibonekera mu buryo abagore bonyine aribo bashobora kubyara no kwonsa no kurera. icyaha cya Eva cyatumye abagore bagira ububabare bwinshi mu kubyara binyuze mu bise kandi bihindura n'imibanire yari afitaniye n'umugabo we.

b. *Dushingiye kuri aya magambo, “umugabo wawe uzamwifuzana, na we azagutwara,” abanditsi benshi bemeza ko iri geno ryerekana intangiriro itumaabashakanye badahuza kandi batemeranya ku byerekeye ububasha uwo ari we wese afite ku byerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina n’ubwo isano riri hagati aho ari “ukwifuzana” no “gutwara” batabihurizaho. Ubusobanuro butandukanye bw’uwo murongo ni nk’ubu:*

- (1) Ibihano byo mw’Ita 3:14-19: kimwe kimwe cyose kijyanye n’ibikorwa umwe umwe wese ashinzwe gukora hamwe n’imibare. Ubugore bw’umugore bugizwe n’umuruho mwinshi, kandi akazi ke nk’umufasha w’umugabo kazaburamo umunezero wuzuye (Walton 2001: 227-28).
- (2) “Uzaguma wifuzana [nk’uko wamwifuzaga mbere y’uko icyaha kibaho, n’ubwo ubu iyo mibanire cyangwa uko kwifuzana kongerewe n’icyaha] umugabo wawe, na we azagutwara [nk’uko yahoze agutwara mbere y’uko icyaha kibaho, n’ubwo ubu iyo mibanire cyangwa uko gutwara kwangijwe n’icyaha]” (Busenitz 1986: 207).
- (3) Ikifuzo cy’umugabo cyariho mbere y’uko imibanire yangirika, nyamara “gutwara” gusobanura ko ubu umugabo azamutwaza igitugu (Stitzinger 1981: 41-42; reba kandi Fleming 1987: 352, “*Imana irimo iraburira umugore* ku byerekeye imibanire Itangiye kwangirika mu mugabo wiwe kugira ngo yihimbire, amenye ko umugabo atazamufata nk’uko yamufataga mbere y’uko bacumura”).
- (4) Ikifuzo cy’umugore ni ukumenya no kugerageza gufata neza umugabo akamenya ibyo yifuzana, n’uko itegeko yahawe n’Imana rizasaba ubwitange (Foh 1974-75: 376-83).
- (5) Ikipfuzo cy’umugore ni icyo gutunga umugabo no kumukoresha ibyo ashaka, nyamara umugabo ashobora kumwagira, no kumwikura (Vogels 1996: 197-209).

c. *Ni muri Kristo wenyine, biciye mu gucungurwa gushya, no guhinduka kw’imitima hamwe n’ububasha bwa Mwuka Wera uba muri twe, abagore n’abagabo bafite ububasha bwo kongera kugirana imibanire y’abashakanye y’urukundo, yo kubana, yategetswe n’Imana.*

B. Ita 2:24-25—²⁴Ni cyo gituma umuntu azasiga se na nyina, akabana n’umugore we akaramata, bombi bakaba umubiri umwe. ²⁵Kandi uwo mugabo n’umugore we bombi bari bambaye ubusa, ntibakorwe n’isoni.

1. Umugabo akwiye kubaka inzu itandukanye ni iya se na nyina azabanamo n’umugore we ni itegeko ryahawe umugabo.

- a. Umugabo ategura aho azubakira umugore bakabana mubwisanzure ntankomyi
- b. Nubwo bitagaragara neza, ni ko n’umugore na we ategetswe gukora, ni ugusiga se na nyina akabana n’umugabo we.

2. Imibanire hagati y’ababyeyi n’abana si yo mikuru mu mibanire y’urushako, igikuru ni imibanire y’umugabo n’umugore.

3. Umugore ategetswe gusiga ni ukuvuga gutandukana n’ababyeyi be.

- a. Ibi ntibivuze ko ategetswe kwanga cyangwa kureka gukunda, kubaha no kumvira ababyeyi be, hamwe no kubitondera; bivuze ko uwo muryango mushya ushobora guhabwa impanuro cyangwa kugirwa inama hamwe n’imfashanyo; nyamara ntugomba guhabwa amategeko cyangwa se ngo ugendere ku mategeko y’ababyeyi.
- b. Bisobanuye ko bakwiye gutandukana mu bwenge, mu mutwe, mu marangamutima, mu butunzi, hamwe n’aho kuba bakikuramo ababyeyi babo bakamenya ko bubatse urugo rwabo uko bashoboye kose-nk’urugero, ni ukuvuga ko birwanaho uburyo bwose.
- c. Bisobanuye ko umugore akwiye kwemera no gufasha umugabo we nk’uko ari we ubu utegeka urugo rwe kandi afata ingamba mu rugo rwabo rushya.

4. Umugore akwiye kwemera no kwita ubushuti bwa hafi, kandi no kubana nya kubana n’umugabo we mu rukundo rudasanze—mu byifuzo, mu marangamutima, no ku mubiri. Akwiye kwihatira no kugerageza “kuba umubiri umwe” n’umugabo we. Akwiye kwihatira komatana n’umugabo we kugira ngo bakomeze imibanire mu “kugenda amenya ko bitabateye isoni.”

5. Ugushyira mu bikorwa: Bagore kimwe n’abagabo, kenshi n’akenshi ntibakunda guca imigozi no gutandukana na “ba se na ba nyina”. Bagomba kwirekura, “bagasiga, ariko bagasigarana kubana”. Abagore batiyumva ko bari mu mutekano ukwiye, batumva ko bageze mu rundi rugo bashobora gutuma abagabo babo na bo badasiga ababyeyi babo, inshuti zabo, abana babo, akazi, imikino, inzoga, kwa kureba ibikorwa kuri za internet mu buhehesi, cyangwa kugirana ubushuti n’abandi bagore. Ahubwo bakwiye kwirekura, bakishyira mu mutekano ukwiye no kwiyegurira abagabo babo. Yego koko hari

abagabo benshi badaha agaciro ubwitange bw'abagore babo,nyamara nta mwobo udahisha ifuku, hariho n'abagore benshi bananirwa no kugerageza, bagahita babivamo ako kanya kandi hari hakiri kare.

C. Ef 5:22-24—²²*Bagore, mugandukire abagabo banyu, nk'uko mugandukira Umwami wacu.*

²³*Kuk'umugabo ari we mutwe w'umugore we; nk'uko Kristo na we ar'umutwe w'itorero, akaba Umukiza waryo ari wo mubiri we.* ²⁴*Ariko nk'uko itorero rigandukira Kristo, abe ariko abagore bagandukira abagabo babo muri byose.*

1. Uko byari kera.

- a. *Abagore mu mico y'Ikigiriki kera babaga mu rugo imbere, ntibajye ahabona.* Nta kintu bakoreraga aho abandi bari, bagiraga ahantu biberaga bonyine, yemwe ntibafunguriraga ku meza amwe n'abagabo. Umugore yari yifitiye inzu ye, kandi nta wundi muntu wari wemerewe kwinjiramo keretse umugabo we. Bwari uburyo cyangwa intego y'Abagiriki ko uwo mugore abona ibintu bike bibaho, yumva bike bibaho, kandi ko abaza ibintu bike bibaho. Abagore barekerwa mu kumvira no guca bugufi kuko batekerezwa ko bafite buke ugereranije n'ubw'abagabo. Ubwiza bw'umugore bwabonekeraga gutuza no kutavuga byinshi (reba Gombis 2005:326).
- b. *Mumuco w'Abayahudi, "N'ubwo mu rugo rw'Abayahudi umugore na nyina bari bafite umwanya uhoraho;yemwe bakanatoneshwa, kandi urwo rukundo rwasumbaga izindi nkundo z'abandi bo mu yandi moko,(abapagani) bari babazengurutse kandi n'ubwo byari bimeze bityo mu mateka y'Abisirayeli ntaho byigeze bivugwa ko umugabo n'umugore we bangana".* Umugore babaraga ko ari musi y'umugabo mu buryo bugaragara (Bowman 1947: 442).
- c. *Mu muco w'abaroma abagore bari bafite agaciro gakomeye.* Bari bafite ubutunzi n'ubwisanzure busesuye, kandi bemererwaga kugira imibanire n'abandi bantu bakanemererwa kugaragara mu ruhame no mu buzima bwose bw'igihugu kurusha umuco w'abayahudi n'abagiriki. Ariko n'ubwo byari bimeze bityo hariho itandukaniro ku burenganzira bwerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina n'amategeko ku bagabo no ku bagore. Ikindi, "abagabo b'ingo zimwe zimwe bashobora kugira gutwaza igitiga abagore babo, bigatuma abagore babumvira batabanje guhigima, kandi ugasanga abagabo barenganya cyane abagore babo mu kubatumagiza rwose" (Winter 2003: 18).
- d. *Muri icyo gihe nyine mu muco w'abaroma mu bihe by'Isezzerano Rishya, bo barimo baragerageza guhindura ibintu, hariho icyo bita "umugore mushya w'Ikiroma"—mu yandi magambo, "umugore wo hejuru udasanzwe, afite uburenganzira,ashobora gusaba ko ashobora gukora imibonano mpuzabitsina n'umugabo ngo yinezereze" (Ibid.: 21).* Ibyo bigaragarira muburyo butandukanye bambara imyenda no mu buryo bitwara ku bagabo kugira babakururire mubusambanyi. Iyo myitwarire cyangwa izo ngeso zari zikomeye kugeza aho umwami w'abami Augustus yashyizeho amategeko mashya yagenga "uburyo abantu bagomba kwitwara, ibibazo bijyanye n'amafaranga cyangwa ubutunzi iyo umuntu apfakaye cyangwa ariwenyine, kubyara abana n'amafaranga uwabyaye bamwongereraga ku mushahara yari abona, ibijyanye n'imyambaro abantu bemererwa kwambara n'ibyo batemererwa, ashahiraho amategeko ku byerekeye abemerewe n'abatemerewe kurongorana, kandi ashahiraho n'amategeko ahana abagabo birengagije kurekera abagore babo uburenganzira bwabo ku bijanye no kuvugana n'abandi bantu" (Ibid.: 39).
- e. *N'ubwo muri icyo mico yose ni ukuvuga mu Bugiriki, mu Baroma no mu Bayahudi bavuga ko umugore ari icyaremwe kiri muni y'umugabo cyangwa kitangana n'umugabo, Ef 5:22-33 "ni itegeko rishya cyangwa ni ukugaragaza gushyashya ihinduka ridasanzwe mu muco mushya. Kubera urugo rwari urufatiro rw'ukwizera kwose kw'umuco, rutanga isura cyangwa ikitegererezo cy'uburyo abazasoma ibyo Paul azandika bazashobora gushyira mu bikorwa itegeko ryo mu b'Ef 5:18-21 kuba urugo rw'Imana'.N'ubwo hano Paulo adasobanura ko umugore akwiriye gusiga se na nyina agasanga umugabo, arakangurira umubano mwiza hagati y'umugabo n'umugore kugira ngo bibe ikitegererezo cy'umubano Mushya mu Bantu" (Gombis 2005: 322, 328).* Kubw'ibyo rero, urugo ntirugikwiye kuba urwungukira ababyeyi b'umuhungu, kandi n'abagore ntibakibonwa ko bari musi y'abagabo, kuba umutwe w'umugore bihagaze cyangwa bishingiye ku kwitanga n'umusaraba, kandi ububasha bukoreshwa ku neza y'abo batwarwa; abagabo ntibagomba gutwaza igitugu cyangwa ubwiyemezi abagore babo, nyamara bakwiye kubakunda (iri ni itegeko tutabona ahantu na hamwe mu mategeko agenga ingo mu

gihe cya kera); abo bategekwa bagomba guca bugufi no kwumvira “bivuye ku mutima,” kandi, bivuye no ku musaraba; icyo cyanditswe cyose cyashyiriweho cyangwa gishingiye ku mibanire iri hagati ya Kristo n’itorero, ari na ryo riha icyerekezo gishya cy’uburyo urushako gukwiye kumera n’uburyo gukwiye gusobanurwa no gufatwa (Ibid.: 324-28).

2. Icyo byavugaga mu mvugo muri icyo gihe.

a. *Ef 5:22-33 ni cyo gice gikomeye aho Paulo avuga neza ibikorwa cyangwa ibyerekeye abagabo n’abagore.*

b. *Icyo gice gikomoka mubyo Paulo yariho yerekana byerekeye uburyo abakristo bakwiriye “kugenda” [kubaho] (Ef 4:1; 5:1-2, 15). Aho twavugaga bikomoka nya gukomoka ni ku mpanuro Paulo atanga yo “kwuzura Umwuka” (Ef 5:18). “Kwuzura Umwuka,” na byo bigizwe n’ibintu bine: “kuvuga” (5:19); “kuririmba” (5:19); “gushimira byose Imana muri byose” (5:20); no “kuganduka [gucirana bugufi]” (Ef 5:21). Paulo rero agerageza kwerekana icyo ari cyo kuganduka no guca bugufi hamwe no kwumvira abishingiye ku rushako—ubwa mbere abishyira cyangwa atangirira ku bagore (Ef 5:22-24), hanyuma akabishyira no ku bagabo (Ef 5:25-33).*

c. *Tuzi yuko icyo gice gihera mu Ef 5:22 gishingiye ku byari bimaze kuvugwa mu Ef 5:21 (kandi ibyo na byo bikaba byari bifatiye mu Ef 5:18) kuko mu cyongereza ntarivuga rihereye ku murongo wa 5:22. Naho abahinduye Bibiliya benshi bayikura mu rurimi rumwe bayishira mu zindi ndimi basobanuye umurongo wa 5:22 bavugaga ibisa n’ibi “bagore, mucire bugufi, cyangwa mwumvire abagabo banyu nk’uko mwumvira cyangwa mucira bugufi umwami wacu,” ijamba “mugandukire” ntriboneka mu Kigiriki mu 5:22; riboneka gusa mu 5:21.*

d. *Mu binyuranye no mu mategeko agenga ingo zitari iz’ abakristo, ni ukuvugaga ingo z’ abapagani, ayo mategeko yahabwaga abagabo gusa, yerekana uburyo bakwiye gutwara no gutegeka abagore babo kugira ngo bibonere inyungu zabo gusa batitaye ku nyungu z’ abagore babo, “Paulo we avugana n’ abagore ubwabo, abahanura akabingiringira kugira icyo bakoze batiganda kugira ngo bubake ibi bintu bishya bigize umuntu” (Ibid.: 326).*

3. *“Bagore, mugandukire abagabo banyu, nk’uko mugandukira Umwami wacu”*—ibigize ukuganduka Bibiliya ivuga cyangwa Itangaho urugero.

a. *Icyo kuganduka kudasobanura.*

(1) Ukuganduka ntibisobanura ko ugandutse aba ari muni y’uwo agandukiye.

(A) *Yesu Umwana ntari musu y’Imana Data, n’ubwo yamugandukiye (1 Kor 11:3). Igihe Yesu yari hano ku isi ntiyigeze akora ikintu na kimwe yishakiye, nyamara yakoze ibyo yabonye kandi yumvanye Se (Mat 26:39; Yoh 4:34; 5:17-20, 30; 6:38; 8:28-29; 10:18; 12:49-50; 14:10, 24, 31). Yewe no mw’ijuru akomeza kwumvira Data (1 Kor 15:24-28).*

(B) *Muri ubwo buryo nyine, uko Imana yabishatse kandi yabigennye, abagabo n’abagore bafite inshingano zitandukanye mu rushako rwabo, mu mubano wabo, umugore ntari musu y’umugabo we, n’ubwo ategetswe kumugandukira. Ibi biravugwaho mu Ef 6:1 na 5, aho Paulo avugaga ko abana bakwiriye “kwumvira” ababyeyi babo kandi abagaragu nabo “bakumvira” ba shebuja. Ahubwo, muri ikigice no mu Kol 3:18 ashiraho irindi jambo ry’Ikigiriki risobanurwa ngo “mugandukire”. Ibi byerekana yuko hariho itandukaniro rikomeye mu ruhare cyangwa igikorwa cyangwa urwego rw’umugore n’uburyo imibanire ye n’umugabo we, tubigereranije n’iby’abana ku babyeyi babo hamwe n’iby’abashumba kuri ba shebuja.*

(2) Kwumvira si gusuzugurwa cyangwa kugendawaho cyangwa gukandamizwa.

(A) *Abagabo benshi, ndetse n’abagabo b’ abakristo, barakandamije, banasuzugura abagore babo mu binyejana bitari bike bishize.*

(B) *Barakandamije impano z’ abagore babo, n’ubwenge bwabo, banirengagije ubwenge n’ubuhanga bwabo kandi Imana yari yarababahaye ngo babe abafasha babo.*

(C) *Uko gukandamiza si n’icyaha gusa, ni ikinyuranye n’urukundo, ikinyuranye n’uburyo Kristo “yakunze itorero akanaryitangira” (kandi ukwo akaba ari kwo abagabo bakwiye gukunda abagore babo).*

(3) N'icy' umugabo we, kandi icyo gitekerezo bakagitambutsa nta gahato, mu bwisanzure, ntibisobanuye ko nta bwenge bagira cyangwa ko nta mpano bafite kandi ko batemerewe kuzikoresha, ntibisobanura ko nta bitunganye bashobora gukora, barabishobora nyine)

Kuganduka ntibisobanura yuko umugore adashobora kugira igitekerezo kinyuranye andi bakwiye kubikora no kubishyira mu bikorwa, bakabikomeza.

umugore atandukanye n'umugabo we. Impano ze, ibitekerezo bye, ubwenge bwe, indoto ze n'ibyifuzo bye, bikwiye kwuzuzanya n'iby'umugabo we, kandi ibyo na byo bikazana ubutunzi bwari bugenewe urushako,

(4) Ukuganduka ntibisobanura ko umugore akwiye kubikora agononwa.

(A) **Ef 5:33** havuga yuko umugore akwiye “kwubaha umugabo we”.

(B) Nta kwubaha kugaragarira mu kwumvira iyo umuntu abikoze mu bwoba no mu gutinya gukandamizwa, kandi n'iyi abikoze arimo guhekenya amenyo, yirengera gusa, cyangwa acinya inkoro.

b. *Icyo ari cyo kuganduka.*

(1) Igitekerezo kihishe inyuma yo “kuganduka” cyangwa “kwumvira” ni ukwishyira musi y'ubutegetsu cyangwa ububasha bw'undi muntu, ni ukumwumvira si ukuba musi ye cyangwa kutangana na we. Paulo ashigikira iki gitekerezo mu **Kol 3:18** (“*Bagore, mugandukire abagabo banyu nk'uko bikwiriye uri mu Mwami wacu*”), kandi aho na ho hasa no mu **Ef 5:22**.

(2) Uguca bugufi cyangwa kwumira guhoraho imisi yose kuva mu mutima w'umuntu aho umuntu abikora abyishakiye nta gahato kandi akabikora nk'uko yaba abikorera Umwami atarindiriye igihembo.

(A) *Ukwumvira kuva mu mutima umuntu atarindiriye impiya. Ijambo ry'Ikigiriki “kwumvira” ryakoreshejwe mu 5:24 kandi akaba ari ryo ryagarutswako mu 5:22 ni hupotasso.* Iryo jambo “riri aha n'ahandi hose riboneka mw'Isezerano Rishya hagati (ni ukwisubiraho), kandi icyo bisobanura ni uko uwo ucira bugufi cyangwa wumvira, ubikora nta gahato kandi yewe unashobora kutabikora gutyo, ushobora kwanga kumwumvira, ukabikora ukundi. . . . Rero iri jambo rikoreshejwe mu bisanzwe hagati y'imibanire y'abangana cyangwa mu bihe aho ukwumvira wumvira umuntu mukuru ariko ukamwumvira kuko ubikuye ku mutima. Ni igikorwa kivuye ku mutima, umuntu akora yisanzuye aho atagutegekeshako igitugu, aho umuntu ashaka kubona amahame y'ibyategetswe cyangwa amategeko akurikizwa, kandi akagomba kuyubahiriza nta gahato kugira ngo anezeze abandi. Mw'ijambo rimwe, iryo ni ijambo ryerekeye ubwisanzure binyuranye n'agahato, ahari urutonde aho kuba mu mu kajagari” (Bowman 1947: 443-44, nongeyemo akantu mu cyanditswe byakuwemo).

(B) *Nta na hamwe muri iki cyanditswe cyangwa ahandi hantu na hamwe muri Bibiliya aho abagabo babwirwa “gutegeka”, “gufata ku ngufu”, “gufatiraho” abagore babo ngo babumvire.* Kwumvira ni igikorwa umugore ahitamo abyishakiye si ikintu asunikirwaho n'umugabo we.

(C) *Kwumvira biva mu mutima.* Ibi bikurikirana n'uko kwumvira ari ikintu umugore akora nta gahato, nta gitugu. N'ubwo “ukwumvira” gushobora gukorwa k'ubw' igitsure, ukwumvira kuvuye imbere mu mutima (ari na kwo kwumvira kwonyene guhimbaza Imana) ntigushobora kuva ku gitsure cyangwa ku gutegekwa uku n'uku. Ukwumvira “mvamutima” kumeze nk'ukwumvira kwa Kristo kandi gufatiye ku kwitanga kwo ku musaraba. Ntikumeze nka kurya umuntu “yumvira kugira ngo yigure cyangwa yishakire amaramuko” cyangwa kwumvira kubera utinye guhohoterwa kugira ngo umugore ashobore kwifatira umugabo cyangwa ngo abone ibyo yifuzako. Ahubwo, kwumvira kuzana ibyiza byo kwishimirana, kubana, umuryango, kandi ikirenzeho, kuzana uguhesha Imana icyubahiro nk'ikerekezo nyamukuru.

(D) *Ukwumvira kuva ku Mana kandi guhesha Imana icyubahiro.* Igituma kwumvira gukorwa nta gahato kandi ari mvamutima ni uko kwumvira ari

igikorwa cy'urukundo no kwumvira Imana. Ibi tubibonera ku mirongo ya **5:22** na **24**. Ukuganduka mvamutima kw'umugore agandukira umugabo we ni igikorwa cy'ukwizera, no kwiringira Kristo—nko kuvuga ngo “mpisemo guhara bimwe byahoraga binezeza n'ubwisanzure bwanjye kugira ngo nezeze uyu mugabo kuko ndagukunda Mana kurusha uko mukunda; nkizera yuko uzandinda, ukanyubaka, ukarinda umugabo wanjye kandi ukarinda, urushako n'umubano wacu, kandi ugaheshwa icyubahiro no kwubaha hamwe no kwumvira numvira ijamba ryawe”.

4. **Ef 5:22-24**—ibindi nakwongeraho.

a. **Ef 5:22**—“*Bagore, mugandukire abagabo banyu, nk'uko mugandukira Umwami wacu.*”

(1) Abagore ntibaremewe kugandukira uwo ari we wese, ntibaremewe kugandukira umugabo w'undi. Umugore agandukira umugabo we gusa kandi ibyo bikerekana ko yemeye igikorwa Imana yamuhaye mu buryo ibintu bikwiye kugenda mu mubano cyangwa mu kwishimirana. Muri ibi harimo no kuganduka mu bihe bigoye, no kugandukira bagabo batizeye, badakijijwe (**1 Pet 3:1**).

(2) Kugandukira umugabo wawe nk'uko ugandukira Kristo” ntibisobanura yuko umugabo ari Imana cyangwa angana n'Imana nk'uko yaba ari ishusho ya Kristo kw'isi atibeshya. Ahubwo bisobanura yuko ukuganduka bihagaze cyangwa bifatiye ku rukundo rw'umugore akunda kandi yumvira Kristo. Urukundo rwe akunda Kristo ruramubohora, naho umugabo ataba abibabaye cyangwa abinezereye, kuko we aba azi ko ariho arahesha Imana icyubahiro kandi ko ariho aranezeza Imana.

b. **Ef 5:23**—“*Kuk'umugabo ari we mutwe w'umugore we, nk'uko Kristo na we ari umutwe w'itorero, akaba umukiza waryo, ari wo mubiri we*”.

(1) Iki ni cyo gituma Imana Itanga iryo tegeko ku bagore ko bakwiye kuganduka. Imana ni yo yashyizeho urwo rutonde n'uburyo ibintu bikwiye kumera.

(2) Paulo ariko arerekana yuko inkomoko y'urushako ari ikintu cy'umwuka cyashyizweho n'Imana. Kuzuzanya kwashyiriweho kwerekana Kristo n'itorero.

(3) Hagomba kubaho “umutwe” umwe wonyine ufata icyemezo cya nyuma. Igihe nta mutwe uriho, cyangwa hariho imitwe myinshi, ingaruka ni zimwe, icyo bibyara ni kimwe: kuburabura, kudafata icyemezo, kurwanira ububasha n'ubutegetsu, hakabaho n'akajagari nta wuvuga. Ni cyo gituma, Imana yashyizeho ko kuzuzanya n'itorero bigira umutwe umwe.

c. **Ef 5:24**—“*Ariko nk'ukw'itorero rigandukira Kristo, abe ariko abagore bagandukira abagabo babo muri byose*”.

(1) Mu 5:24 tubwirwa yuko nk'ukw'itorero rigandukira Kristo, n'abagore na bo bakwiye kugandukira abagabo babo, ariko ku mirongo wa 5:21 abakristo bakwiye kugandukirana. Iyi mirongo ishobora gushyirwa hamwe muri ubu buryo:

(A) N'ubwo hariho ukugandukirana, abagabo n'abagore ntibagandukirana muri ubwo buryo.

(B) Urufunguzo hano ni ukwibuka yuko imibanire iri hagati ya Kristo n'Itorero rye ari ikigereranyo cyangwa ishusho y'imibanire hagati y'umugabo n'umugore.

(C) *Mbese Kristo n'Itorero rye bagandukirana kimwe?* “Oya”—nimba bisobanuye ko Kristo yishyira musu y'ububasha bw'Itorero; nyamara “yego” nimba bisobanuye ko Kristo yemeye kwitanga akababazwa akanapfa kubera itorero, kandi ko itorero rishima kandi rikanubaha rikishyira Kristo mu kwemera ububasha bwa Krsito no gukurikiza uko ariyobora.

(D) *Urugero rwa Kristo ni uburyo umugabo agandukira umugore we.*

Afata icyemezo afite mu mutwe kunezeza umugore we mu buryo bwose bushoboka. Aritanga ubwe akamwitangira. Areka kwiyitaho ubwe cyangwa kureba inyungu ze gusa mu kudasaba ibyo ashaka kubw'umugore we no kubw'ubwuzuzanye. Umugore azi neza ko umugabo we amufite ku mutima kandi ko no kumupfira yiteguye kubikora bibaye ngombwa, nk'uko Kristo yapfiriye umugeni we, itorero - nta gushidikanya ko uwo mugore azagandukira

umutwe umeze gutyo cyangwa ubutegetsu ari bwo bubasha butikururiraho bumeze butyo n'umutima ubikunze kandi anezerewe.

(2) Igihe Paulo avuga ati “nk'ukw itorero rigandukira Kristo, aho ariko abagore bagandukira abagabo babo muri byose.” ariko arerekana uburyo byari bikwiye kumera.

(A) *Mu kuri, Itorero kenshi riracumura kandi rikagoma.* Rero nk'uko itorero birigora kwumvira Kristo uko bikwiriye ni ko n'abagore bibagora kwumvira uko bikwiriye abagabo babo, cyane cyane igihe abagabo na bo batuzuzwa cyangwa badakorera abagore babo imirimo Imana yabahaye kubakorera.

(B) *Nyamara, kutaganduka bifite ingaruka mbi kw'itorero no kwizerana.* Abatizera, abapagani bapima cyangwa baca urubanza barebye uburyo ukwizera kwacu n'imyitwarire yacu bimeze n'uburyo dukurikiza ibyo twizera. Babonye yuko tudakurikiza, cyangwa tutumvira ibyanditswe twemeza ko twizera, baherako basuzugura ibyanditswe, Umwami, n'ibyo twiyita ko dukurikira cyangwa turi abigishwa ba Kristo. Bimeze bityo, izina rya Yesu Kristo rirakengerwa cyangwa rigatukwa mu mahanga.

(3) Ibyanditswe byo kuganduka n'ingorane zo kubishyitsa bifite ingaruka “muri byose”.

(A) Ibyo ni byo bikubiye mu masezerano akwiye kwumvirwa no gukurikizwa atari uko tubikunze cyangwa bimeze neza gusa ariko ni ibihe byose biguma cyangwa byoroha.

(B) *Iyo umugore yarongowe ku mugabo ugoye cyangwa utizera, (1 Pet. 3:1) asabwa yuko imyitwarire ye—ubwitonzi bwe n'iumwuka witonda, urukundo rwe n'ukugira neza kwe—bizakurura umugabo we aze ku gakiza.* Reka imyitwarire yawe n'ingeso n'umutima wawe bivuge bito: “Nifuzwa kugandukira ubuyobozi cyangwa ubuyobozi bwawe; Mana ubinshoboze.” Ibyo ni byo bizatuma umugabo wawe akururwa n'ubutumwa bwiza.

(C) *Aya magambo “muri byose” ntakora mu gihe umugore asabwe cyangwa ategetswe gucumura cyangwa gukora icyaha abitegetswe n'umugabo we.* Nk'uko intumwa zabivuze, “dutegetswe kwumvira Imana kurusha uko twumvira abantu” (**Ibyak 5: 29**; reba kandi **Kuv 1: 17**; **Dan 3:18**; **6:6-13**).

D. 1 Tim 5:14—*Ni cyo gituma bikwiye ko abapfakazi bakiri bato bashyingirwa, bakabyara abana, bakubaka ingo zabo, ntibahe umwanzi urwitwazo rw'ibitutsi.*

1. Abapfakazi bakiri bato bagirwa inama yo kurongorwa, kubyara abana, bakubaka ingo zabo.

2. Kubyara abana ni igikorwa gikomeye ku mugore.

a. **1 Tim 2:15** harashimangira iki gitekerezo: “*Nyamara azakizwa kubwo kubyara.*”

b. Paulo ariko akoresha iki gikorwa gikomeye nk'urugero “ni bashishikara kwizera no kugira urukundo no kwezwa, bifatanye no kudahugumba.”

c. Byerekana yuko abagore mu bisanzwe bagomba kwemera no kwakira umuhamagaru wabo wa mbere—kubyara.

3. Kwubaka urugo ni umuhamagaru wa mbere w'umugore.

a. Inyunge “kwubaka urugo” cyangwa “kuba umubwiriza w'urugo” riva mu magambo abiri y'ikigiriki, *oikos* (“urugo”) na *despotes* (“mwami” cyangwa “mwigisha, mwami”).

b. Umugore akwiriye kuba ukurikirana urugo cyangwa umubwiriza w'urugo rwose, cyangwa ibiri mu nzu byose. Nyamara, umugabo ni we mutwe kandi acunga ibiri mu rugo byose (**1 Tim 3:4, 5,12**).

E. Tito 2:3-5—³*N'abakecuru ni uko ubabwire bifate nk'uko bikwiriye abera batabeshyera abandi, badatwarwa umutima n'inzoga nyinshi, bigisha ibyiza.* ⁴*Kugira ngo batoze abagore bato gukunda abagabo babo n'abana babo,* ⁵*no kudashyirira, no kwirinda gusambana, no kwita ku by'ingo zab, no kugira neza, bagandukira abagabo babokugirango ijamba ry'Imana ridatukwa.*

1. Kwigisha abagore bakiri bato ni umuhamagaru wa mbere.

2. Abagore bakiri bato bategetswe kwigishwa uburyo bakwiye kuba abazerwa mu rugo beza.

3. Aho ibi bintu bikozwe neza, ijamba ry'Imana ntirikengerwa cyangwa ngo ritukwe mu mahanga n'abanyabyaha batarakizwa.

4. Uburyo umugore afata umugabo we n’abana be n’uburyo atunga urugo rwe ni igihamya ku batarakizwa, ku banyabyaha.

F. 1 Pet 3:1-6—*Namwe bagore ni uko mugandukire abagabo banyu, kugirango n’ubwo abagabo bamwe batumvira ijambory’Imanabareshywe n’ingeso nziza z’abagore babo, n’ubwo baba ari nta jambo bavuze. Babonye ingeso zanyu zitunganyezifataniye no kubah. Umurimbo wanyu we kuba uw’inyuma, uwo kuboha umusatsi cyangwa uwo kwambara izahabu cyangwa uwo gukanisha imyenda, ahubwo ube uw’imbere uhishwe mu mutima, umurimbo utangirika w’Umwuka ufite ubugwaneza n’amahoro ariwo w’igicro cyinshi mu maso y’Imana. Abagore bera ba kera biringiraga Imana, ni ko birimbishaga bagandukira abagabo babo, nk’uko Sara yumviraga Aburahamu akamwita umutware we. Namwe muri abana b’uwo, niba mukora neza ntimugire ubwoba bubahamura.*

1. Ibikikije ibyo n’uburyo byubatswe.

a. **1 Pet 3:1-7** ni igice kinini aho Petero avuga yeruye ku bikorwa by’abagore n’iby’abagabo.

b. Iki gice ni ugushyira mu bikorwa kudasanzwe akamaro ko kuganduka gikristo, uko na ko kukerekana uburyo abakristo bagomba kubaho:

(1) Ibizungurutse ibyo ni inzira nziza y’uburyo abakristo bakwiye kubaho—ni ukuvuga, “mwirinde ibyifuzo by’umubiri birwanya ubugingo” kandi “mugire ingeso nziza mu mahanga” (**1 Pet 2:11-12**).

(2) Ikizungurutse ibyo ni impanuro Petero aha abizera bese “Kubw’Umwami wacu, ubutware bwose bwashyizweho n’abantu mubugandukire” (1 Pet 2:13). Petero rero akoresha uduce dutatu—bashumba “mugandukire [ari nayo magambo Paulo yakoresheje muri **Ef 5:21**] ba shobuja, mububashye rwose” (**1 Pet 2:18**), “namwe bagore ni uko, mugandukire abagabo banyu” (**1 Pet 3:1**), kandi “namwe bagore n’uko, mubane n’abagore banyu nk’abazi ibikwiriye” (**1 Pet 3:7**)—ayo magambo nayo akaba akura ubushobozi muri rya jambo riri kuri 2:13.

(3) Petero kandi akoresha urugero k’imirimoo cyangwa kubabazwa kwa Kristo kugira ngo yerekane igitekerezo cyo kwumvira no kuganduka gikristo (1 Pet 2:21-25). Aratuburira cyane ngo dukurikize urwo rugero: “Kuko na kristo yababarijwe, akabasigira icyitegererezo, kugira ngo mugere ikirenge mu cye ” (**1 Pet 2:21**).

(4) Muri **1 Pet 3:1, 7** harerekana neza uburyo hashyira mu bikorwa ibi bitekerezo byo kuganduka n’urugero rwa Kristo ku bagore n’abagabo mu gukoresha amagambo amwe nk’aya: (“n’uko”). Muri ubwo buryo rero, igikorwa cyacu hamwe n’uruhare rwacu nk’abagore bigomba kuboneka cyangwa kugaragarira mu buryo buboneka bw’ukuntu tugaragaza kuganduka no gusa na Kristo ibyo na byo bikaba ari byo bigize “ingeso nziza [gikristo] ntacyo zagawa mu mahanga” (**1 Pet 2:12**).

c. **Kuri 3:1-6 impanuro Petero aha abagore b’abakristo zishingiye ku bintu bitatu:**

(1) Gukururza abatizera ingeso nziza (**3:1-2**)—ingeso nziza z’abagore zivugira ubutumwa ubwazo batarinze kurangurura cyangwa kubumbura umunwa;

(2) Ikibibatera (**3:3-4**)—abagore bakwiye kuba no gukora iby’igicro mu bwiza bw’Imana; no

(3) Kugenza nk’abera ba kera (**3:5-6**)—abagore bakwiye gukurikiza urugero rw’abagore ba kera.

2. **1 Pet 3:1-2.**

a. *Impuguro Petero aha abagore yo “kugandukira abagabo babo” (3:1) zisa n’iyo Paulo yahaye abagore bo mu Ef 5:22. Iri jambo “kuganduka” ni rya jambo nyine ryo mu Kigiriki Paulo yakoresheje mu Ef 5:21, 24.*

b. *Ikibazo kidasanzwe Petero yashakaga kubonera umuti mu 3:1-2 cyari icy’ umugore w’umukristo ufite umugabo utizera. Inyunge cyangwa amagambo aboneka mu 3:1, “kugira ngo, naho bamwe batumvira ijambo ry’Imana,” bisobanura ko abagore benshi b’abakristo bari bafite abagabo b’abakristo n’ubwo abagore b’abakristo bamwe bari bafite abagabo batari abakristo (Grudem 1988: 137; reba kandi Michaels 1988: 157). Ibitekerezo cya Petero avugaho muri iki gice ntibiterwa n’uko umugabo ari umukristo cyangwa atari we.*

c. *Mu Kinyejana cya mbere mu muco w’abaroma, umugore wayobokaga idini rinyuranye n’iry’ umugabo we byafatwaga cyangwa bikagaragara ko uwo mugore atagandukira umugabo we. Kubw’ibyo, icyo Petero yashimangiraga n’uko umugore kugumana ingeso nziza no kuvugwa*

neza ku bo hanze kubw'ubutumwa bwiza, no kugandukira umugabo we kubera ko ashobora kumuzana akamugeza ku kwihana no mu gakiza.

d. *Igihe Petero yavugaga mu 3:1 yuko abagabo batizera “bareshywa n'ingeso nziza z'abagore babo batagize ijambo bavuze” ntaba ariho abuza abagore bakijijwe guha ubuhamya abagabo babo mu magambo. Ah'ubwo, ariko arerekana ko ubuhamya nk'ubwo mu magambo budakenewe kandi kenshi na kenshi ntacyo bufasha (urugero, ni uko umugabo yerekanye ko yanga urunuka cyangwa ababara iyo bavuze izina rya Kristo). Ni cyo gituma, umugore w'umukristo adakwiriye kuguma ajomba umugabo we amagambo yo kumubwiriza ubutumwa. Ahubwo, ingeso ze cyangwa imyitwarire ye ni bwo buryo Petero avuga ko Imana izokoresha kugira ngo akurure umugabo we. Ibi byerekana ko Imana ifite uburyo butabarika ishobora gukoresha kugira ngo abantu bakizwe. Ibi kandi bikwiye kugwiza amasengesho kugira ngo Ubuntu bubeho mu gukiranuka kandi kugira ngo Imana igire icyo ikora mu mutima w'uwo mugabo utizera” (Grudem 1988: 138).*

e. *Dufatiye mu 3:2 ingeso z'umugore zikwiye “gutungana zifataniye no gutinya” (“zera, zitagira inenge, ntacyo zigawa”) kandi “zishimwa” (“zo kwifuzwa, zitagirainenge”). Ingeso nziza zitwibutsa yuko kuganduka kudasobanura kwumvira no gukora ibyo umuntu asabwe iyo binyuranye n'ubushake bw'Imana cyangwa ibyo Imana yanga. Ibi byiza byerekezwa ubwa mbere ku Mana (reba 2:12, 13, 15, 16, 17, 21, 23, 25), nyamara bikagaragarira umugabo kandi kubw'ibyo bikazana inyungu.*

3. **1 Pet 3:3-6.**

a. *Petero akomeza icyo gitekerezo yerekana ineso nziza nyakuri zihesha Imana icyubahiro akabyerekana akoresheje itandukaniro riri hagati yo kwirimbisha kw'inyuma (kwirimbisha gufite iherezo) agereranije no kwirimbisha ko ku mutima (guhoro).*

b. *“Ukwirimbisha” nyakuri (nk'urugero, “kwigira mwiza wo kwifuzwa”) kunezeza Imana kw'imbere mu mutima (3:4-5). Ukwirimbisha nyakuri kw'igiciro mu maso y'Imana” ni umuntu w'imbere “uhishwe ugizwe n'umutima” (3:4) uwo na we akagaragarira inyuma muri ubu buryo bukurikira:*

(1) ingeso zitunganye, zifataniye no gutinya, ziyubashye, (3:1-2);

(2) “ukwicisha bugufi [‘kutishyira hejuru, yirinda, atunganye, yicisha bugufi, acisha make(kandi atuje)

acecetse, yirinda, ari ku rutonde rwiza, atiganda’] mu mwuka” (3:4);

(3) kwumvira nokwubaha abagabo babo (3:5); hamwe no

(4) gukora ibitunganye nta bwoba (3:6).

c. *Mu 3:3 nta mugereka ugaragaza “imyenda” (“imyambaro”) (ariko mu Kinyarwanda bapfuye kuvuga “imyenda myiza.” gutyo). Grudem abivuga, “ni amakosa rero gukoresha iki cyanditswe kugira ngo ubuze abagore kuboha imisatsi cyangwa kwambara izahabu, n'imirimbo kuko niba bimeze bityo umuntu yavaho anabuzza ko abantu “bambara imyenda”. Icyo Petero ashaka kuvuga si uko hari na kimwe muri ibi kibujijwe, nyamara ko bidakwiye kuba ari byo yirimbisha, ntatekereze ko ari byo bimugira mwiza, bimuha ubwiza.” (Grudem 1988: 140) Uku kuvuga ku “kwambaro izahabu” byerekana yuko Petero yari afite mu bitekerezo abagore batunze cyane, bifite. Abantu bafite uburyo bwo kugura imyenda ihenze ngo bambare neza bakwiye kwibutsa yuko kwirimbisha kw'inyuma kw'uburyo bwose atari kwo gufite icyo kumaze imbere y'Imana.*

d. *Mu 3:4 amagambo Petero yakoresheje “umutima w'ubugwaneza utekereje” ushyira hamwe ibitekerezo bibiri bimeze nk'impanga byo kuganduka kw'abagore no kwambara izahabu cyangwa kwisakara ibicika. Uwo mwuka ni “bwo buryo” abagore bera ba kera harimo na Sara, “birimbishaga” kandi bakagandukiraa abagabo babo (3:5-6). Ubwiza mu maso y'Imana cyangwa imbere y'Imana kandi n'ukuganduka si ibintu twiyambika inyuma ku mubiri cyangwa kwumvira kwo ku rurimi, ariko ni ikintu gikomoka mu mutima no mu mwuka bishyira imbere bikizera Imana, bigashyira ibyiringiro mu Mana kurusha ibindi byose.*

e. *Mu 3:5-6 aho avuga ku “bagore bera” cyane cyane, Sara na Aburahamu bisobanuye ko impuguro Petero atanga ku bagore harimo n'abagore bafite abagabo bakijijwe, b'abakristo. Ikinejeje, aho hantu muri Bibiliya aho Sara avuga ko Aburahamu umugabo we ari “umwami” ni mu Ita 18:12. Muri uwo murongo Sara yarasetse kandi yarimo yivugisha. Ibyo bifite icyo bisobanura kubera yuko byerekana uburyo yari ameze cyangwa amerewe imbere mu mutima.*

Urugero rwa Sara rwongera rugaha ibyiringiro abagore bakunda Imana, kuko mw’**Ita 21:10-13** Aburahamu yateze amatwi Sara hanyuma akora icyo amusabye mu kwirukana Hagari na Ishimayeli. Aha bigaragara ko Aburahamu yumviye Sara, akabona uburyo yiyumva mu marangamutima ashingiye ku mwana we bwite Isaka. Ndatekereza ko Aburahamu atari kwirukana umwana we Ishimayeli iyo Sara ataba akunda Aburahamu kandi akamunezeza, akongeraho kunamwubaha imbere n’inyuma. Mu kubaho muri ubwo buzima, abagore b’abakristo b’iki gihe baba bagaragaje ko bacitse “*abana ba Sara*” (**3:6**).

G. Imig 31:10-31—¹⁰Umugore w’imico myiza ni nde wamubona? Arusha rwose marijani igicro.

¹¹Umutima w’umugabo we uhora umwiringira, kandi ntazabura kunguka. ¹²Ahora amugirira neza, ntabwo amugirira nabi, igihe cyose akiriho. ¹³Ashakavubwoya bw’intama n’imigwegwe, anezezwa no gukoresha amaboko ye. ¹⁴Ameze nk’inkuge z’abagenza, azana ibyo kurya abikura kure.

¹⁵Abyuka kare butaracya, akagaburira abo mu rugo, ateguka abaja be imirimo ibakwiriye.

¹⁶Yitegereza umurima akawugura, Awutezamo urutoki mu by’inyungu ivuye mu maboko ye.

¹⁷Akenyerana imbaraga, agakomeza amaboko ye. ¹⁸Abona yuko ibikorwa bye bimufitiye akamaro, kandi itabaza rye ntirizima. ¹⁹Afatisha ukuboko urubambo ruriho ipamba, Intoki ze zigafata igiti ahotoza. ²⁰Aramburira abakene ibiganza, kandi indushyi akazitiza amaboko. ²¹Ntatinyisha abo mu rugo igihe cy’imbeho, kuko abo mu rugo bose bambaye ibikomere by’imihemba. ²²Yibohere ibirago by’ibisuna, Imyambaro ye ni imyenda y’ibitare byiza n’imihengeri. ²³Umugabo we amenyekana mu marembo y’umudugudu, yicaranye n’abakuru b’ibihugu. ²⁴Abaha imyambaro akayigura, agurira abagenza imikandara. ²⁵Imbaraga n’icyubahiro ni byo myambaro ye, kandi igihe kizaza azaba agiseka atacyitayeho. ²⁶Abumbuzi akanwa ke ubwenge, kandi itegeko ry’ururimi rwe riva ku rukundo. ²⁷Amenya neza imico yo mu rugo rwe, kandi ntabwo aya ibyo kurya by’ubute.

²⁸Abana be barahaguruka bakamwita Munyamugisha, N’umugabo we na we aramushima ati: ²⁹Abagore benshi bagenza neza ariko weho ho urabarusha. ³⁰Ubutoni burashukana kandi uburanga bwiza ni ubusa, Ariko umugore wubaha Uwitika niwe uzashimwa. ³¹Mumuhe ku mbuto ziva mu maboko ye, kandi imirimo ye nibayimushimire mu marembo.

1. Iki cyanditswe kiratwerekana ibintu bitari bike ku byerekeye “umugore mwiza” kandi “ukunda Uhoraho.”

a. Asa neza, akora cyane, nyina w’abana, mutima w’urugo, agenera imirimo abantu bose mu bwenge, aha amaboko abakene, agira neza, kandi ni umugore uteye imbere yubaha Uhoraho.

b. *Umugore mwiza yita cyane ku mugabo we umuryango we, n’aboro cyangwa abakene.*

Igihe akorera akazi ke kure y’urugo rwe, kandi akabikora neza, umugabo we, abana be, n’abakene n’abo ntabirengagiza, ntabyobagiza. Ibyo byose abikora mu kwubaha Uhoraho.

2. Agaciro k’uwo mugore (imirongo 10-12).

a. “*Umugore uboneye ni nde wamubona*”?

(1) Ijambo ry’Igiheburayo “uboneye” risobanura “ushoboye, utunganye kandi umeze neza wo kwifuzwa.” Mu yandi magambo, bisobanura “umugore ugizwe n’ibice byinshi.” Afite ibimuranga, ibimugize byinshi vyiza kuri we.

(2) Ibyo byerekana umugore w’igicro wo kwifuzwa akoresha impano ze zose kugira ngo urugo rwe rumererwe neza imbere n’inyuma. Ako kabazo bashyizeho inyuma kerekana ko uwo mugore bitoroshye kumubona, adahita aboneka.

b. “*Kuko arusha marijani nziza nyinshi agaciro.*” Nta gicro wamugura, nta gicro wamuha arengeje agaciro ibintu byose watekereza ko bihenze.

c. “*Umutima w’umugabo we uhora umwiringiye.*” Umugabo we aramwizera cyane kandi akamureka agafata ibyemezo kandi agatunga urugo igihe adahari. Aramwizereye cyane. Ubwo bwizerwa na bwo yabuheshejwe no kuba umwizerwa.

d. “*Kandi iwe ntihabura inyungu.*” Akoresha neza amafaranga y’urugo yasigiye n’umugabo kandi umugabo ntatinyanga ngo umugore we azayasesagura cyangwa ngo amwibe. Ibyo bisobanura yuko hariho abagore bashobora gukoresha neza amafaranga, kandi bashobora kwizerwa kuri ibyo.

e. “*Uyo mugore amugirira neza, ntamugirira nabi, imisi yose yo kubaho kwe.*” Ubugingo bw’uwo mugore buguma burebeshwa ku mugabo we kandi ahora amwifuriza ineza iminsi yose kuko ari umufasha we. Anezezwa no kuberaho, cyangwa kubaho kubw’umugabo we.

3. Ibikorwa by’uwo mugore (imirongo 13-27).

a. “*Ashaka ubwoya bw’intama n’imigwegwe.*” Umugore mwiza arasohoka agashakisha ibyo

akora bimwinjiriza uburyo bwo gutunga no kubeshaho neza urugo rwe, n'umuryango we. Umugore w'umuheburayo ashaka ubwoya bw'intama n'imigwegwe bihendutse kugira ngo abikuremo ibimutunga ariko umugore w'iki gihe na we yibaza uburyo yashaka agateganya amafaranga azatunga umuryango we.

b. *"Akoresha amaboko ye n'umutima ukunze"*.

(1) Ibyinshi bigize ibikorwa by'umugore bikoreshwa n'amaboko kandi akwiye kwiga gukora ibikorwa bye bya buri muni akoresheje "umutima ukunze" (ni ukuvuga akoresheje umutima ukunze), akamenya neza ko ubwo aribwo bushake bw'Imana mu buzima cyangwa mu bugingo bwe.

(2) Ashaka uburyo bwo kubyaza ibintu naho byaba bigoye akabikuramwo ibintu byiza kandi ntiyishyiremo ngo ariko arakora ibintu bitaboneka biterekana vuba vuba inyungu, akabikora atishama, atitotomba. Umugore uzi kubyaza ibintu byose ibyiza akora ibikorwa bye bya buri muni yihutira kugira ngo abone akanya ko gukora ibindi atari ukubonera umwanya ibyo yari gukora yitonze.

c. *"Ameze nk'amato y'abacuruzi, ibyo kurya naho byaba kure gute abikurayo."* Igihe kirekire cy'umusi ku mugore w'umuheburayo yakimaraga ategura iyo ajya gukura ibyo kurya. Nta buryo nk'ubwo dufite uyu musi bwariho muri icyo gihe, ariko yagombaga gushaka uburyo abona ibyo kurya kandi atiyandaritse. Rero gupanga uburyo umuntu abona ibyo kurya bigomba gukorwa mu buryo bwo kubyaza ibintu ibindi.

d. *"Abyuka hakiri kare, kani abo mu rugo rwabo akabagaburira."* Abyuka butaracya, kugira ngo abonere abo mu rugo ibyo kurya. Abagore bagomba kubyuka kare mbere y'abandi kugira ngo ashakire umugabo n'abana ibyo kurya bya mu gitondo mbere yuko bajya mu bikorwa bya buri muni na mbere yuko bajya ku mashuri.

e. *"Agenera abaja be imirimo yabo"*. Umugore w'umuheburayokazi kenshi na kenshi yaba afite abaja ni ukuvuga umuyaya cyangwa umukozi umufasha gukora imirimo yo mu rugo kandi na we akareba ko yabagaburiye neza akitaho n'ibyabo bya ngombwa (mu yandi magambo ntiyabahoteru).

f. *"Yitegereza imirima akayigura"*. Umugore ashobora gushora imari mu mazu cyangwa mu bindi bimwinjiriza amafaranga igihe umugabo we abyemeye. Ntakwiye kumuzirikira ku bikorwa runaka kuko bimuzanira inyungu y'urugo.

g. *"Ateza urutoki inyungu iva mu mirimo y'amaboko ye."* Mu byo yabyaje umurima we, ateza urutoki akarukuramo inyungu. Aba afite igikorwa kimwinjiriza amafaranga nyuma y'imirimo akorera mu rugo.

h. *"Akenyeza imbaraga, agakomeza amaboko ye."* Ubuzima bwe arabwitwararika, kuko azi neza ko nta kindi gikorwa yakora niba adashoboye gutunganiriza neza umugabo we n'umuryango we.

i. *"Abona ko ibikorwa bye bimugirira akamaro, kand'itara rye ntirizima nijoro."* Anezewa n'uko ashoboye gukoresha amaboko ye kandi no kwitwararika cyangwa gushyigikira umuryango we nyamara akoresha umwanya muremure kugira ngo abigereho. Akora cyane kandi igihe kirekire kugira ngo abigereho.

j. *"Afatisha ukuboko urubambo ruriho ipamba intoki ze zigafata igiti aphotoza."* Aherako akajisha hamwe n'ibindi byose ashobora gukora.

k. *"Aramburira abakene ikiganza, atiza indushyi amaboko"*. Umugore mwiza arunguka, nyamara ibyo yungutse ntabyikubira wenyine, aramburira amaboko indushyi n'abakene kuko azi yuko gutanga bizana umugisha kuruta guhabwa.

l. *"Ntatinyisha abo mu rugo mu gihe cy'imbeho, kuko abo mu rugo bose bambaye ibikomeye by'imihemba"*.

(1) Ashaka cyangwa aboha imyenda yo kwifubika mu gihe cy'imbeho nyinshi cyane.

(2) Aha havuga imihemba ni ukuvuga imyenda ikomeye cyane, idapfa gucikagurika.

m. *"Yibohera ibirago by'ibisuna, imyambaro ye ni imyenda y'ibitare byiza n'imihengeri"*.

(1) Akenyera imyendaye kandi akambara neza, akaberwa. Araberwa kandi akambara imyenda myiza kuko ari we uyibohera (nta wubanza kujya hagati ngo agire icyo abanza gukuraho).

(2) Ibyo ntibisobanura yuko umugore wese agomba kwishakira imyenda yambara kugira ngo aberwe, bisaba ko yambara neza akaberwa, akoresheje uburyo ashobora

kubona.

(3) Ibyanditswe nta na hamwe bibuza ko umugore akwiye gusa neza no kwambara neza ngo aberwe. 1 Tim 2:9-10 ni ho honyine habuza ko umugore akwiye kwirimbisha ibicika mu kurazwa ishingira no kwerekana ko arimbishije ku mutima.

n. “*Umugabo we amenyekana mu marembo y’umurwa, iyo yicaye hagati y’abakuru b’igihugu*”. Mu “irembo” ni aho abantu bahurira, aho inama zubaka igihugu zibera. Igitekerezo kiri inyuma y’ibi ni uko kubera afite umugore w’igiciro cyangwa w’akamaro nk’uwo; byatumye abona umwanya umukwiriye w’icyubahiro iteka ryose mu mudugudu.

o. “*Aboha imyambaro akayigura, agurira abagenza imikandara*”. Akora akazi akoresheje ubwenge bwe kandi ibyo akoze akabiha abacuruzi babimucururiza agakuramo amafaranga yo gutunga umuryango.

p. “*Imbaraga n’icyubahiro ni byo myambaro ye, kandi igihe kizaza azaba agiseka atacyitayeho.*”

(1) Ni umugore ufite imbaraga mu muka kandi atunganye kandi iyo atekereje iby’ahazaza arisekera kuko yabyiteguye kuva kera, yateguriye umuryango we ibizawutunga kuva kera.

(2) Yiringira Imana ku by’ahazaza, nyamara kandi arabyitegurira.

q. “*Abumbuza akanwa ke ubwenge*”.

(1) Ni umugore w’ubwenge (ni ukuvuga yuko ashobora gukoresha ubwenge Imana yamuhaye, akabushyira mu bikorwa). Azi kubona ibintu iyo bitera bigana.

(2) Akora ibintu bikaba bizima kandi mu bwenge ni muzima. Azi ibiba hirya no hino hamukikije kandi ni umujyanama ukomeye ku mugabo we kandi umugabo we ahora amwigiraho, ni ikibazo ku mugabo we mu buryo bwiza.

r. “*Itegeko ry’ururimi riva ku rukundo*.” Ni umunyamayeri, umunyabwenge nyamara kandi akita ku bandi.

s. “*Amenya neza imico yo mu rugo rwe, kandi ntarya ibyo kurya by’ubute*.” Umugore nya mugore si umunebwe. Arakora, kandi yitwararika ineza y’urugo rwe n’umuryango we cyangwa n’abo mu rugo rwe.

4. Ishimwe ry’uwo mugore (imirongo 28-31).

a. “*Abana be barahaguruka bakamwita Munyamugisha*.”

(1) Abana bazi ko mama wabo abakunda kandi ko akora ibyo ashoboye byose kugira ngo abafashe, abiteho.

(2) Abana be nta kabuza ko bazakurikira inzira y’Imana kuko bamufatiraho ikitegererezo.

b. “*N’umugabo we na we, aramushima*”.

(1) Umugabo we yiyumva ko afite umugore ntawe bareshya mu bandi bagore bose mw’isi yose kandi akamunezererwa, akamwishimira.

(2) Bagabo, mbese dushima abagore bacu iyo nta wundi muntu turi kumwe cyangwa n’iyo turi kumwe n’abandi bantu?

c. “*Ati har’abagore benshi bakora ibyiza, ariko wowe ubarusha bese*”. Umugabo abona ko umugore we ari umufasha we, uwo bangana kandi agahita amushima, akamushyira hejuru ku bintu byiza byose akora n’uburyo ameze.

d. “*Ubutoni burashukana, kandi uburanga bwiza ni ubusa, Ariko umugore wubaha Uwiteka ni we ushimwa*”.

(1) Ubutoni, uburanga, si byo bifite icyo bimaze.

(2) Ikintu gikomeye kuruta ibindi byose ku mugore ni urukundo akunda Yesu Krsto kandi no kwifuzaga gukora ibyo Imana ishaka. Ibanga ry’umugore w’igiciro witonda utunganye ni ukiitanga yitangira Kristo umushoboza gukora ibikorwa n’imirimo myinshi inyuranye mu rugo rwe.

e. “*Mumuhe ku mbuto ziva mu maboko ye, kandi imirimo ye nibayimushimire mu marembo*”. Umugore w’igiciro, ubereye, witonda, utunganye ntarinda kwishyira hejuru cyangwa kwishima. Ibikorwa bye biragaragara kandi ni byo bimuvugira abandi babibonye bakamushima.

4. UBUSHAKE BW'IMANA KU BAGABO

I. Ibintu by'urufatiro ku bikorwa by'abagabo

A. Ibikorwa by'abagabo babyigira ku bandi babigezeho mbere, no ku byo bahura kenshi: imico karande yacu ba data batubyaye, inshuti zo mu muryango, inshuti, ibinyamakuru, n'ibindi byinshi

Ibikunda kutugeraho, kutubaho, tubikora nkana cyangwa tubikora tutanabizi ni ukwigana abo tubona ko batubera urugero rwiza cyangwa ko tutamera nka bo.

B. Urufatiro nyamukuri kandi rwiza ku gikorwa cy'umugabo nya mugabo rushingiye kw'ijambo ry'Imana

1. Ibyitegererezo byiza cyangwa bibi, cyangwa ibyo twakura mu binyamakuru, bishobora *kudufasha* cyangwa kutubera *icyitegererezo* nyamara ntibishobora kutubera *urufatiro*.

2. Dukwiye gushyira ku munzani abo dufatiraho urugero kandi tukarebera muri Bibiliya umugabo mwiza utunganye uburyo ameze n'uburyo Bibiliya imuvuga kubera yuko "*hariho inzira umuntu yibwira ko ari nziza arikw amaherezo yayo ni inzira iyeza ku rupfu*" (**Imig 14:12**).

II. Ibice Nyamukuru bivuga ku bagabo byo muri Bibiliya twafatiraho

Ibice nyamukuru byo muri Bibiliya twafatiraho bivuga ku bagabo ni ibi: **Ita 2:24-25; Ef 5:25-33; Kol 3:19; na 1 Pet 3:7.**

A. Ita 2:24-25—"*Ni cyo gituma umuntu (umugabo) azasiga se na nyina, akabana n'umugore we akaramata, bakaba umubiri umwe. Kand'uwo mugabo n'umugore we bombi bari bambaye ubusa, arikontibabatera isoni*".

1. "*Ni cyo gituma [kubera ibyo] umugabo azasiga*" byerekana:

a. Ayo magambo "*ni cyo gituma [kubw'ibyo]*," atangirira iyi nyunge, afatanye n'amagambo avuga ku byo kuremwa kw'umugore (**Ita 2:18-23**). Yerekana igituma, akamaro, n'icyo asobanura ku mugabo we, dushingiye ku rutonde rw'irema ry'Imana. Umugabo akwiriye guhindura imibanire yari afitanye n'abandi bantu: abo akunda bidasanze, abiwe, abo ahora abwira utuntu twose, abo ahora yitwararika, incuti, ndetse nabo yasukako ingorane zose iyo bimukomereye bikava ku babyeyi be bikimukira ku mugore we.

b. *Kuzuzanya cyangwa gushyingirana ni imibanire y'igisekuru cya mbere; imibanire cyangwa ubucuti hagati y'umubyeyi n'umwana iza ubwa kabiri, kandi ikomoka ku mibanire y'urushako*
c. *Gushakana cyangwa ubwuzuzanye ni imibanire ikwiriye guhoraho (reba kandi Mal 2:13-16; Mat 19:3-8).*

2. "*Gusiga se na nyina*" bisobanura yuko umugabo n'umugore:

a. *Bashinga urugo rwabo rutandukanye n'urw'ababyeyi babo*. Abashakanye bakwiriye gushyiraho uburyo bwabo bagatandukana n'ababyeyi babo:

(1) Mu buryo buboneka—bagashyiraho ubwisanzure ntibabe bakirukira ababyeyi babo ku kibaye cyose, kwirwanaho n'ibanga, Ibyo bagirana hamwe mu ibanga nk'abashakanye nyine. Yemwe binashobotse bakimuka ntibabe no muri karitiye imwe n'ababyeyi igihe bikunda. Kandi naho abo bashakanye bakomeza kuba mw'ikaratiye imwe n'ababyeyi babo hakwiye kubaho aho abo babyeyi b'abo bashakanye batagera, hemerewe abo bashakanye gusa.

(2) Muri byose—bagakurwa cyangwa bagacutswa ku babyeyi babo cyane cyane ku byerekeye umutekano, ibyo bishimira, amafaranga n'ibindi cyangwa kwemerwa.

(3) Mu bwenge—gutekereza mu buryo bunyuranye n'uko ababyeyi bahora batekereza, ko umugabo ari mwiza cyangwa ko ari mubi, ko umwana wabo yarongowe n'umugabo mubi cyangwa mwiza, ntiyiteho ibyo ababyeyi be bamuteragiramo.

(4) Mu buryo bwo gufata icyemezo—umugabo n'umugore bakwiriye gufatira icyemezo hamwe batarinze kugisha inama ababyeyi babo; ibyo urugo rushya rubona ko ari byiza kuri rwo ni byo bikwiye kujya imbere batarinze kuvuga ngo ababyeyi bacu babibona gute.

(5) Mu buryo bw'amafaranga—guha umugore ibyo akeneye no guhahira urugo.

b. *Kureka kuba umutwaro ku babyeyi nk'uko abana bakiri bato baba umutwaro ku babyeyi babo*. Ibi bisobanura ko abashakanye bashobora kubona "inama" nyamara si "amategeko" ava

ku babyeyi.

c. “Gusiga” ababyeyi ntibisobanura kureka kubakunda, kububaha no kubitondera. Iyo mibanire y’ababyeyi n’abana ihoraho (reba **Luk 18:18-20; 1 Tim 5:8**).

d. Ababyeyi bakwiriye kumenyereza abana ko ibyo bigomba kumera gutyo-bakava i muhira bakabana n’abagabo cyangwa abagore babo akaramata.

(1) Ukwiriye gutegura abana bawe kugira ngo basige, batandukane, bagende bagire ubwisanzure kuri wowe ntibabe bakibaho kubwawe.

(2) Ukwiriye gutegura abana bawe kugira ngo bazabane n’abo bashakanye cyangwa babanye akaramata. (Nk’uko batandukanye nawe).

3. “Kubana n’umugore wawe akaramata” bisobanuye yuko:

a. *Umugabo afite “imibereho” mishya iyo ni (imigenderanire dufitaniye na Kristo) kubakiye kuri we, kandi kakagaburirwa n’imigenderanire afitaniye n’umugore wiwe atari ababyeyi be.* Ibi bisobanuye ko:

(1) Umugore w’umuntu akwiriye kugira imibanire y’umwihariko cyane n’umugabo we mu buzima bwe—mwumve neza si imibanire n’abana be, n’ababyeyi be, n’inshuti ze, n’abo bagendana, akazi ke, hamwe n’ibyo akunda.

(2) Igihe abana cyangwa abandi bantu bagusunikira cyangwa bagukururira “ku gushyigikira mu mpande runaka” (“Gukunda abana kurusha uko ukunda umugore”), bakwiriye kumenya mbere y’igihe yuko uzafata cyangwa uzahitamo gushyigikira umugore kurusha abandi bose, cyangwa kurusha abana, bibaye ngombwa.

b. *Umugabo akwiriye kugira umugore umwe gusa, si abagore benshi.* Mw’**Ita 2:24** “umugore” ni mu bumwe si mu bwinshi (ikimenyimenyi, Imana yaremye “umugore,” si “abagore” ibaremeye Adamu—reba **Ita 2:22-23**). Muri **Mat 19:5-6** Yesu yavuze ibyari byaravuzwe kera ati: “*bombi bakaba umubiri umwe*” nkuko “*bituma batakiri babiri, ariko baba babaye umubiri umwe.*” Ni cyo gituma, icyifuzo cy’Imana ku kubana cyangwa kubana n’ umugore umwe si abagore benshi.

(1) Ikifuzo cy’Imana ko kubana cyangwa gushakana ari umugore umwe n’umugabo umwe gusa byubakiye, n’ubwo hariho n’ibindi bitari bike, ku mibanire hagati ya Kristo n’itorero (Ef 5:31-32). Nkuko kristo afite umugeni umwe gusa (itorero—reba **Ibyah 19:7; 21:2, 9**), ni ko n’umugabo akwiye kugira umugore umwe gusa. Iki kifuzo cy’Imana twongera kukibona mu bisabwa kugira ngo umuntu abe umuyobozi w’itorero cyangwa umwungiri, kuko itorero ni ukugaragara kuzima kwa Kristo mw’isi—umuyobozi w’itorero akwiriye kuba afite umugore umwe gusa cyangwa ari umugabo w’ “umugore umwe gusa” (**1 Tim 3:2; Tito 1:6**). Imana yerekana ishusho iri hagati yo guhemuka mu mwuka n’ubuhemu mu bashakanye (reba **Hos 1-7**).

(2) N’ubwo abagabo bashakaga abagore benshi mw’Isezerano rya Kera yewe harimo N’abayobozii bamwe ba Isirayeli umuntu wa mbere watangiye kurongora abagore benshi muri Bibiliya yabaye Lameki umuntu w’imico mibi kandi udafite Imana kandi w’umurwany cyangwa w’umusenzi (**Ita 4:23-24**).

(3) Kurongora abagore benshi hose byakomeje gutera gutandukana mu muryango, hamwe no kutumvikana mu muryango kandi bizana n’ibindi bibazo bidasanzwe harimo no guhemukira Imana mu mwuka (reba **1 Abam 11:1-8**).

c. *Aho umugabo w’umukristo wakijijwe aba afite abagore benshi, ngaya amahame amwe amwe umuntu yabanza kureberaho, cyangwa gutekerezaho:*

(1) Agomba gukomeza kwitwararika abo bagore bose n’abana bose yabyaye kuri abo bagore bose kugira ngo ntabasumbanye.

(2) Ntakwiriye kwirukana abo bandi bagore bose ngo asigarane umwe gusa kubera yuko Imana “yanga gutandukana” (Mal 2:16). Nyamara, iyo umugore muri abo bari basanzwe babana ahisemo gutandukana nawe, uwo mugabo ashobora kumwemerera kugenda, ni ukuvuga kumwemerera gutandukana iyo ari we ubyihitiyemo.

(3) Akwiriye gukora ibishoboka byose kugira ngo abo bagore bose n’abana bose yabyaye abageze, kuri Kristo.

(4) N’ubwo umugabo nk’uwo atemerewe kuba umuyobozi cyangwa umushumba cyangwa Ushinzwe urusengeru cyangwa umugabo w’urusengeru (**1 Tim 3:2; Tito 1:6**), ashobora kugira imirimo y’Imana ikomeye nk’umuntu umwe agashyikira abantu benshi

(afite intego yo kubabwira ati “ntimuzamere nkanjye ngo mukore amakosa nk’ayo nakose yo kurongora “abagore benshi”).

4. “*Kuba umubiri umwe*” ntibisobanura ko mubaye umubiri umwe igihe murimo murakora imibonano mpuzabitsina gusa. Ahubwo, kuba “umubiri umwe” bishingiye ku mibanire y’imbere cyane, ku mibanire igera kure.

a. “*Abo babiri bombi bakaba umubiri umwe*” ntibishingiye ku gukora imibonano mpuzabitsina ahanini. “Umubiri” ni irindi jambo rivuga “umuntu” (reba **Ita 6:17; Yow 2:28**). Muri **Mat 19:5-6 (Mrk 10:8-9)**. Yesu avuga kuri uwu murongo abishingiye ku gutandukana, atabishingiye ku gukora imibonano mpuzabitsina. Mu **1 Kor 6:15-17** uwo murongo wavuzwe bashingiye ku bumwe bwo mu mwuka na Kristo—umuntu akwiye guhesha Imana icyubahiro mu mubiri we, ntajye mu busambanyi ngo yonone umubiri we, cyangwa ntiyononeshe umubiri we ubusambanyi. Mu **Ef 5:28-32** uwo murongo wavuzweho kugira ngo werekane kuba mu mwuka umwe hagati ya Kristo n’Itorerero.

b. *Ubwo buryo bwose bakoresheje uwu murongo bwerekana ko bifite ubusobanuro buhambaye, kandi igisobanuro cyo mu by’umwuka*. Bisobanura ko abo bantu bakwiriye kuba umwe mu mwuka, mu bitekerezo, mu marangamutima cyangwa imimerere, mu by’ubutunzi, kandi no mu bindi byose, yemwe no mu mubiri. Umugore yuzuzanya kirya gikennye mu mugabo nk’uko ibigize umugore byunganira ibigize umugabo (reba “Abagabo n’abagore: ishusho y’Imana na kamere k’umuntu”). Mu kuzuzanya aho umugabo n’umugore baba umwe muri ubu buryo, ni umuntu “ukwiye” mushya waremwe, wubatswe cyangwa wabumbwe, akavamo undi muntu uruta uwariho hateranije ibice byose bigize umubiri.

c. *Ibintu bigaragara bituma baba “umubiri umwe” ni nk’ibi:*

(1) Ku mubiri—ubuzima bwe n’amagara ye bikwiriye kuba iby’igiciro kuri wowe nk’umubiri wawe bwite, cyangwa nkuko wagenza umubiri wawe.

(2) Mu bwuzuzanye cyangwa amarangamutima—wumve kandi umwereke urukundo rwawe rwose, umwiyumvemo, munezeranwe kandi mubabarane hamwe.

(3) Mu bwenge—umutekerereze ibyiza kandi utekerereze ibyiza urugo n’urushako rwanyu.

(4) Mu gufata icyemezo—umuhitiremo ibyiza kandi uhitemo ibyiza by’urugo rwanyu n’urushako rwanyu.

(5) Mu by’ubutunzi cyangwa amafaranga—umuhe ibyo akeneye cyane cyane amafaranga.

(6) Mu mvugo—ibyo umubwira, ibyo umuvugaho n’ibyo umuvugaho atumva biba bikwiye kuba ibimushyira hejuru n’ibimwubaka kandi ukwiye kumubwira ukuri mu rukundo.

(7) Umufatane, umwakirane umutima wawe wose nk’umufasha wawe mukwiranye mu bikorwa byose byo mu buzima bwawe—kutabwira umugore, cyane cyane amabanga y’ibyerekeye amafaranga, umushahara, ufite n’uburyo uyakoresha ntibibuza umugabo n’umugore kuba “umwe,” gusa, ariko kandi bituma umugore atiyumva kandi adashobora kurangiza igikorwa cye ku mugabo we nk’ “umufasha” (**Ita 2:18**). Ni cyogituma, igihe abagabo bakora ibitumabategerana cyane n’abagore babo, bibuza ubumwe cyangwa kuba “umwe” n’abagore babo mu kwubakana cyangwa mu kuzuzanya, baba bariho barakora ibinyuranye n’umutima w’uburyo Imana yari yagennye uburyo ubwuzuzanye bukwiye kumera kandi baba bakora ibinyuranye n’ubushake bw’Imana ku bagore.

5. “*Kand’uwo mugabo n’umugore we bagenda bamenya ko bambaye ubusa, ariko ntibyabatera isoni*”.

a. *Adamu na Eva berekanwa mu mibanire yabo bataragwa*. Icyerekana cyangwa ikivugwa hano ni ibyifuzo by’Imana ku byerekeye imibanire y’abashakanye imbere yo kugwa. Ubu rero, ubwo twavutse ubwa kabiri tugakurwako kamere ya kera, kandi tushyingirwa na Mwuka Wera, hamwe n’ijambo ry’Imana, dukwiye guharanira, no kurwanira kongera kuba muri iyo mibanire nk’iyariho mbere yo gukora icyaha mu rushako rwacu.

b. *Kwambara ubusa, cyangwa kugenda amanywa*

(1) Iki ni ikintu gikomeye cyerekana ibintu bihambaye; nta kintu na kimwe kiriho hagati y’umugabo n’umugore gikwiriye kubatandukanya mu mibanire yabo.

(2) Byerekana ko umugabo n’umugore nta kintu na kimwe bahishanyanye kandi

batigirisha.

(3) Byerekana yuko nta gukina k'uburyarya kandi bakwiye gushyirana mu mucyo, nta kwishishanya.

(4) Byerekana ko umugabo n'umugore bashobora gufungukirana, bagashyirana mu mucyo, bakabwizanya ukuri, bakababarana, umwe wese akereka undi aho afite integer nke.

c. *Ntibyabateraga isoni*

(1) Bavugana umutima utuje, bavuga rumwe, bavuga bahuje ibiyumvo n'amarangamutima

(2) Umugabo n'umugore ntibagira isoni cyangwa ntibaterwa n'isoni z'uko batari bwicumureho cyangwa ngo bacumuraneho.

(3) Ibi kandi bisobanura ko gusa kw'umugabo n'umugore atari icyaha kandi ko bidateye n'isoni.

B. Ef 5:25-33—²⁵“Bagabo, mukunde abagore banyu, nk’uko Kristo na we yakunze itorero, akaryitangira, ²⁶ngw aryeze, aryogesheje amazi n’ijambo, ²⁷ngw aryishyngiire, ar’itorero rifite ubwiza, ridafite ikizinga cyangwa umwanda cyangwa ikintu cyose gisa gityo, ariko ngo ribe iryera ridafite ubusembwa.”²⁸Ni ko abagabo nabo bakwiye gukunda abagore babo nk’imibiri yabo bwite. Ukunda umugore we aba yikunda: ²⁹kuko umuntu yigeze kwanga umubiri we, ariko arawugaburira, akawubungabunga, nk’uko Kristo na we agirira itorero, ³⁰kuko turi ingingo z’umubiri we. ³¹NI CYO GITUMA UMUNTU AZASIGA SE NA NYINA, AKABANA N’UMUGORE WE AKARAMATA, BOMBI BAKABA UMUBIRI UMWE. ³²Iryo banga rirahambaye, ariko mbivuze kuri Kristo n’itorero. ³³Ariko namwe nyine, umuntu wese akunde umugore we nk’uko yikunda; umugore na we ni yubahe umugabo we”.

1. Icyo bafatiye hano kuri iki cyanditswe cyo mu Ef 5:25-33.

a. **Abanyefeso 5** ni igitekerezo Paulo ashyikiriza mu buryo bwaguye ku byerekeye uruhare cyangwa ibikorwa by’abagabo n’abagore.

b. *Iki gice kivuye mu byo Paulo yariho avuga ku byerekeye uburyo bwiza abakristo bakwiye “kugenda” [kubaho] (Ef 4:1; 5:1-2, 15).* Ariko ahanini cyane ibyo biturutse ku mpuguro Paulo yari amaze gutanga “Mwuzure Umwuka” (Ef 5:18). “Kwuzura Umwuka,” na byo byerekanwa n’uduce tune: “kuvuga ariko kubwirana zaburi” (5:19); “kuririmba” (5:19); “gucururanga Umwami wacu mu mitima yacu, muyishimire byose iminsi yose,” (5:20); kandi “mugandukirane [mwishyikirane]”

Ef 5:21. Paulo rero hano na ho avuga ku byerekeye ukuganduka [kwishyikirana] dufatiye ku rushako cyangwa kuzuzanya—ubwa mbere abivuga ku bagore (Ef 5:22-24), hanyuma agakomereza ku bagabo (Ef 5:25-33).

(1) Tuzi yuko igice gihera mu Ef. 5:22 gishingiye cyangwa gifitanyeisano na Ef 5:21 (kandi kikongera kikagira icyo gipfana na Ef. 5:18) kuko nta jambo tubona ku murongo wa 5:22. (Murebe neza hano, mu Kigiriki no mu cyongereza nta jambo ririmo n’ubwo mu Kinyarwanda mugandukirane rishyigikiwe). N’ubwo ahandi henshi byashyizwe mu zindi ndimi ku murongo wa 5:22 havuga ibintu nk’ibi “bagore, mugandukire abagabo banyu bwite nk’uko mugandukira Umwami,” amagambo “mugandukire” ntituyabona mu rurimi rw’Ikigiriki ari na rwo Bibiliya yari yanditswemo mbere yuko ihindurwa mu zindi ndimi 5:22; tuyabona gusa ku murongo wa 5:21.

(2) Nta na hamwe mu b’ Abanyefeso 5, cyangwa ahandi hantu, aho Bibiliya ibwira abagabo “gutegeka ku ngufu” cyangwa gukoresha uburyo bwose bw’igitugu kugira ngo abagore babo “babacire bugufi” cyangwa “babagandukire”, cyangwa gukora ibishoboka byose kugira ngo “babagandukire.” Ukuganduka kw’umugore ni uguhitamo, agakora bivuye mu mutima, kandi ni hagati ye n’Imana ye, abigira kugira ngo anezeze Imana ye. Ni cyo gituma, Paulo abwira abagore ko bakwiye kugandukira abagabo babo ariko atabibwira abagabo.

(3) Uko gushimangira kw’icyo cyanditswe kuri ku ruhare rw’abagabo, si ububasha cyangwa igihagararo afite, “nk’umutwe w’umugore”. Twese tuzisobanura imbere ya Krsito ku byo dukora byose cyangwa ibyo twirengagiza gukora nk’abagabo, ariko ntituzabazwa imbere y’Imana ibyo abagore bakora cyangwa bananirwa gukora nk’abagore na bo bazibarizwa ibyabo nk’abagore. Mbese uruhare rwacu nk’abagabo

ruzenze urw' abagore (ari na cyo gituma abagabo tuzabazwa byinshi kurusha abagore) nk' "umutwe." Reba **Luk 12:48b**— "*Uwahawe byinshi wese azabazwa byinshi; uwabikijwe byinshi ni we bazarushaho kwakwa byinshi*".

2. Dusesengure iri jambo ryo muri Ef 5:25-33.

a. "*Bagabo, mukunde abagore banyu*"

(1) Gukunda umugore wawe ni itegeko, nta kwinginga kurimo. Dutegetswe gukunda abagore bacu naho imico karande cyangwa imigirire yacu yaba ivuga ibinyuranye n' ibyo cyangwa naho twaba dufite ingorane mu mibanire y' imibano yacu. Akamaro cyangwa ugushikama kw' ibi kugaragarira mu buryo Paulo yabisubiyemo gatatu kose (**Ef 5:25,28, 33**).

(2) Twebwe gukunda abagore "bacu" (**Ef 5:25**), "abagore bacu bwite" (**Ef 5:28, 33**), atari abagore b' abandi cyangwa b' undi mugabo.

(3) Ijambo ry' Ikgiriki rifite amagambo atatu atandukanye avuga ku "rukundo": eros— "urukundo rw' amarangamutima, rwinjira cyane," kenshi na kenshi rwifuzza kugera ku mibonano mpuzabitsina; *phileo*— "kwumva k' ukunze umuntu, gukunda, ubucuti, ubuvandimwe," kenshi na kenshi rwerekana ubucuti bwa bugufi bw' abavandimwe cyangwa inkoramutima; na *agapao*— "kwumva ukunze umuntu, ukumva uramwitwararitse n' ubwo ntacyo umutezeho, ukamushyira hejuru, ukamwishimira" (Danker 2000: 395, 1056, 5).

(4) Paulo akoresha *agapao* kuri 5:25, 28, na 33. Iryo ni ijambo rikubiyemo ibintu byinshi. Bisobanura gushyira imbere umuntu cyangwa ibintu mu bugingo bwawe bwite, gukorera, gushakira umwanya ikintu ukunda. Ni cyo gituma, ibi ari ibintu by' ubushake, byerekana urukundo nk' urwo, cyo kimwe n' amarangamutima by' urukundo, n' ugushyira hejuru cyangwa kwemera umuntu.

(5) Ugushyira umuntu cyangwa ikintu imbere, kugikorera, kugaragaza ibyerekana agapao Bigaragarira mu mirongo myinshi aho iryo rivuga gukunda cyangwa iryo jambo "urukundo" rikoresheya: *Urwo ni rwo rukundo Imana ikunda abazimiye*— "Kuk' urukundo Imana yakunze abari mw' isi ari rwo rwatumye Itanga umwana wayo w' ikinege, ng' umwizera wese atarimbuka; ahubwo ahabwe ubugingo buhoraho" (**Yoh 3:16**). *Itegeko Kristo yahaye abigishwa be*— "Ndabaha itegeko rishya: ni mukundane; nkuko nanjye nabakunze, abe ariko namwe mukundana" (**Yoh 13:34**); *Ikimenyimenyi cy' uko umuntu akunda Yesu*— "Ukurikiza amategeko yanjye akayitondera, uwo ni we unkunda, kand' unkunda azakundwa na Data, nanjye nzamukunda, kandi nzamwihishurira" (**Yoh 14:21**); Niba umuntu yavugaga ati "nkunda Imana", akanga mwene Data wundi, aba ari umubeshyi. Kuk' udakunda mwene Data yabonye ntashobora gukunda Imana atabonye" (**1 Yoh 4:20**); *Ntibishoboka gukorera abami babiri cyangwa abatware babiri banyuranye*— "Nta wukeza abami babiri: kuko yakwanga umwe, *agakunda* undi, cyangwa yaguma kuri umwe, akanga wa wundi. "Ntimushobora gusaba Imana n' ubutunzi" (**Mat 6:24**); *Kandi umuntu gukunda ibyubahiro, n' ibiti, ibyicararo, ubutegetsu, ububasha, n' ibindi bintu by' iyi si*— "Muzabona ishyano Bafarisayo, kuko mukunda intebe z' icyubahiro mu masinagogi, no mu maguriro" (**Luk 11:43**); "Uku ni kwo gutsindwa; kuko umucyo waje mw' isi, arikw' abantu bagakunda umwijima kuruta umucyo, kukw' ibikorwa byabo ari bibi" (**Yoh 3:19**).

b. "*Nk' uko Kristo na we yakunze itorerero, akaryitangira?* Hamwe n' ibindi byose, Kristo yakunze itorerero:

(1) Mu buryo budasanze cyangwa wenyine— Yesu ni umushumba mwiza ku ntama ze zidasanzwe se Data yamuragije, yamushinze (**Yoh 6: 37; 10:14-17; 17:6-9**).

Zatoranjwe imbere yuko isi iremwa cyangwa ishyirwaho amatangiriro (**Ef 1:3-4**).

Nkuko nange nabivuze mbere, Kristo afite umugeni umwe gusa (itorero—reba **Ibyah 19:7; 21:2, 9**). Ni cyo gituma umuntu akwiriye kugira umugore umwe gusa. Iki gitekerezo kigaragarira mu bisabwa kugira ngo umuntu abe yujuje kubyo kuba mukuru cyangwa umwizerwa w' itorerero, kuko itorerero ari igicucucu cya Kristo hano kw' isi, umuyobozi w' itorerero agomba kugira "umugore umwe gusa" (**1 Tim 3:2; Tito 1:6**). Mu

buryo budasanzwe, Urukundo Kristo akunda umugeni we nta kindi kintu na kimwe kiruruta. Urukundo rwacu dukunda abagore bacu rukwiriye kuba nta makemwa, rwinjira cyane, kurusha urukundo twakunda ibindi bintu byose bibaho.

(2) Rwitangira—Uyu ni wo mutima, cyangwa intego y’iki cyanditswe kuko kerekana uruhare, igikorwa cy’umugabo ku mugore we.

(A) *Mubanze murabe uburyo butandukanye Yesu yadukunze akatwitangira:* (i) Yicishije bugufi, asiga icyubahiro cye cyose mw’ijuru, ntiyatekereza ko Kugumana n’Imana ari ikintu cyo kugundira, yambara ishusho y’umugaragu—*kubera umugeni we* (reba **Flp 2:5-7**); (ii) Yatanze umwanya we, n’ibyo atunze byose, n’ibitekerezo bye byose, amarangamutima—ibyo yari afite byose—abiha abigishwa be (umugeni we); (iii) yarababajwe ku mubiri, mu marangamutima, no mu mwuka kugira ngo yigarurire cyangwa kubera umugeni we; (iv) Yarwaniye, yihanganira ibigeragezo kubera umugeni we (**Luk 4:1-13**); (v) Yikoreye imibabaro y’umugeni we yikorera n’ibyaha by’umugeni we; (vi) yaretse ubugingo bwe, apfira umugeni we.

(B) *Mubare uburyo Kristo yadukunze akatwitangira kw’akamaro:* (i) Ni we wafashe icyemezo—yateye intambwe ya mbere (**Flp 2:5-7**); (ii) Ni we watangiye kudukunda aratwitangira aradupfira, tukishwe n’ibyaha byacu, tukiri abagaragu nta gikundi dufite (**Rom 5:8; 1 Tim 1:15**); (iii) Ibi bisobanura ko dutegetswe gukunda abagore bacu naho baba bafite amakosa, n’ubwo byaba bibagora, n’ubwo baba bafite ibyaha. Ibi dushobora kubikora muri ubu buryo: mu kwihanganira no kwirengagiza ibyaha bye, n’ingeso ze mbi; tugashaka umunezero we, cyangwa tugashaka kumunezeza, kumererwa neza kwe, kandi tukamushakira ibimushimisha hamwe n’inyungu ze, ntitumushinje amakosa imbere y’abana cyangwa mu bantu, nyamara bibaye ngombwa, ukamuhugurira ahiherereye, umukunze kandi umwubashye, kandi uciye bugufi, kandi wifuza byukuri kumufasha, ntukamutange ho urugero mu nyigisho utegura kwigisha atabiguhereye uruhushya, ntukigere umuta cyangwa ngo umukureho amaboko, (cyangwa ngo umukangishe kuzabikora), kuko Kristo ntiyigeze aduta cyangwa ngo aduhane (kandi ntadukangisha kuzaduhana cyangwa kuzaduta cyangwa kuzatandukana natwe) (**Heb13:5**).

(C) *Kristo yatweretse cyangwa yaduhaye urugero atwigisha n’uburyo dukwiye gukunda mu buryo bwo kwitanga:*

(i) *Kristo aduha itegeko, cyangwa adutegeka “gukundana nk’uko na we yadukunze” (Yoh 13:34).*

(ii) N’ubwo abagabo kenshi bakunda kwirata ko ari “umutwe w’urugo” cyangwa “umutwe w’umugore” akagerageza kubimusukaho no kumutwaza itugu cyangwa gutwaza igitsure urugo rwe” cyangwa akagerageza gutegeka ku ngufu umugore we ngo ace bugufi cyangwa abyemere byanga bikunze, Kristo hari uko yabigenje, yabyifashemo dusomye muri **Mat 20:25-28**, igihe yabwiraga abigishwa be ibi bikurikira: ²⁵*Yesu arabahamagara, arababwira, ati Muzi yukw’abami b’amahanga bayatwaza igitugu, kandi n’abakuru bayo ayagirah’ububasha.* ²⁶*Muri mwe si ko biri. Ariko ushaka kuba mukuru muri mwebwe azabe umwana wanyu;* ²⁷*kand’ushaka kuba uw’imbere, az’abe umugaragu wanyu;* ²⁸*nkuk’umwana w’umuntu atazanywe no gukorerwa, atar’ugukorera abandi, no gutanga ubugingo bwe kw’incungu ya benshi.”*

(iii) Muri Yoh 13:5, 12-15, Kristo yarekanye, cyangwa yagaragaje icyo ari cyo kuba umuyobozi ukorera abandi”—kandi abifatanya no gutanga itegeko ku bazamukurikira bose na bo ko bakwiye kumwigiraho:

⁵*Arangije asuka amazi ku ibasee, ataniura kwoza ibirenge by’abigishwa, no kubihanaguza igitambaro akenyeje. . . .* ¹²*Nukw arangije kuboza ibirenge, afata umwitero we, yongera kwicara; arababaza ati: Mbese musobanukiwe icyo mbakoreye?* ¹³*Munyita*

Umwigisha na Shobuja, kandi mubivuga gutyo kukw ari ko ndi. ¹⁴Nuko rero kuko jyewe mbogeye ibirenge, ndi Shobuja n'Umwigisha, namwe mukwiye kwozanya ibirenge. ¹⁵Kuko mbahaye urugero, kugira ngo nk'uko njyewe mbagiriye, abe ari ko namwe mugira.”

(iv) Mbese Kristo yahise atakaza ububasha bwe, cyangwa icyicaro cye, cyangwa icyubahiro cye kubera yicishije bugufi agakorera abigishwa be mu kuboza ibirenge (kwoza ibirenge uwundi muntu cyari igikorwa kigayitse cyane noneho n'umuja utari ukwiriye gukorera shebuja)? Oya bambewe. Ibyo byaba byatumye hari icyo “bigabanura Yesu ku kuba umuntu” kubera ibyo yakoze? Oya—Nimba ahubwo hari icyo byongeyeko, yabaye nyabuna umuntu “arengeye” abandi bantu kuko gukora nk'ibyo yakoze bisaba ko umuntu aba afite imbaraga zidasanzwe na kamere idasanzwe kugira ngo yicishye bugufi akorere abo arusha igihagararo, n'ububasha nk'uko yabikoze. Mbega byatumye Yesu atakaza icyubahiro yari afite imbere y'abigishwa be—cyangwa imbere yacu—kubera ibyo yakoze? Oya.

(v) Kubera kristo atatakaje icyubahiro n'ububasha bwe n'igihagararo cye, no kuba umuntu cyangwa atakaze icyo ari cyo cyose mu gukorera abigishwa be, kandi yabwiye abigishwa be (harimo n'abagabo) gukora nk'uko na we yakoze, kugira ngo abandi bamwigireho, ni kubera iki none abagabo bo batagaragaza urukundo rwitangira abagore babo babegereye (“kuko babaye umubiri umwe”) kurusha mbere uko abigishwa ba Yesu bari begeranye na we? None urwo rukundo rwitangira abagore bacu twarugaragaza gute? Uburyo bwo kurugaragaza ni bwinshi cyane dukoresheje ibihe ducamo, tugakoresha gutekereza, tugakoresha ubwenge bwacu, kandi bimwe muri ibyo ni nk'ibi: kwasa inkwi: kuvoma amazi tuyakura mu bigega byagenewe kubika amazi, kubafasha guteka, kubafasha koza amasahani n'ibyombo; kubafasha kubasigaranira abana kugira ngo na bo basohoke, baruhuke, bamarane umwanya n'abagenzi babo n'ibindi byinshi.

c. “Ngw' aryeze, aryogesheje amazi n'ijambo, ngw aryishyire, ar'itorero rifite ubwiza, ridafite umwanda cyangwa ikizinga cyangwa ikintu cyose gisa gityo, ariko ngo ribe iryera ridafite ubusembwa.”

(1) Kristo yari afite icyerekezo mu gukunda no k witangira umugeni we:

(A) *kuryeza*—kuritandukanya n'abandi bantu, kugira ngo agree ku ntego ze z'ijuru.

(B) *kuryeza*—kugira ngo arigomorerere ijuru.

(C) *kugirango azaryigereze*—mu bwiza bwe bwose (yashakaga ngo ribe irikwiriye icyubahiro, rirabagirana ubwiza bw'ijuru, rimere nk'uko Data wo mw'ijuru ashaka); ritagira ubusembwa cyangwa ikizinga; nyamara kugira ngo ribe iryera ritagira icyo ryagawa (ni ukuvuga ko umugeni we akwiriye gusana we, gusa na Yesu).

(2) Nkuko Kristo yeza, akoza umugeni we amwezesheje ijambo, ari bwo butumwa bwiza, mu kwitangaho icyitegererezo, na Mwuka ni ko n'umugabo na we akwiye kwerekana urugero cyangwa gushyiraho urufatiro mu by'umwuka mu rugo rwe.

Akwiye kwigana Kristo, afasha umugore we na we ngo ase na Kristo. Ikibabaje, mu ngo nyinshi, umugore nka nyina w'abana nibo bashyiraho urufatiro cyangwa urugero ko mu by'umwuka. Abagabo benshi barengagiza uruhare rwabo bakwiriye kugira mu by'umwuka. Niba dukwiye gukunda abagore bacu “Nk'uko Kristo yakunze itorero,” dukwiriye kwibuka ko hari intego nyamukuru y'ugushyingiranwa kwacu n'ubugingo bwacu bidusumbye.

d. “Ni kw'abagabo na bo bakwiye gukunda abagore babo nk'imibiri yabo bwite. Ukunda umugore we aba yikunda, kuko nta muntu wigeze kwanga umubiri we, ahubwo arawugaburira, akawubungabunga, nk'uko Kristo na we agirira itorero kuko turi

ingingo z'umubiri we.”

(1) Paulo ariko arongeraho ikindi gitekerezo cyangwa indi mvugo ngereranyo nshya kugira ngo ahanye kandi ashyigikire icyo gitekerezo cye mu kwerekana urukundo bakwiye kugirirana n'uburyo bakwiye kuba umwe, ari na byo byari bikwiriye kugengaurushako—ukwiye gukunda umugore wawe nk'uko wikunda, ukagaburira, ukabungabunga umubiri wawe bwite.

(2) Paulo ariko arerekana ko imvugo ngereranyo ya mbere y'urushako—ko “bombi baba babaye umubiri umwe” (Ita 2:24).

(3) “Nta muntu n'umwe wigeze kwanga umubiri we” —nk'uko nta muntu n'umwe wikubita ni ko adakwiye gukubita umugore we. Mbese umugabo ukubita umugore ntakwiye na gato cyangwa ntabereye na gato kuba umuyobozi mw'itorero kuko, ukubita umugore ariho umugayo si “inyangamugayo, arahubuka, ntagenga ingeso ze” (nkuko tubisoma muri **1 Tim 3:2**), ahubwo “ateye isoni” kandi si umuntu ureba kure, ahubwo ni umurwany, akahebwe (ibi na byo bikaba binyuranye n'ibisabwa muri **1 Tim 3:3**), kandi ntashobora “gutwara neza abo mu rugo rwe” (ibi na byo bikaba binyuranye n'ibisabwa ku murongo wa **1 Tim 3:4**).

(4) “Akawugaburira”—arawugaburira kugira ngo ukure. Igitekerezo nyamukuru ni ukugaburira, gukuza, kurera, umuntu agaburira umubiri we kugira ngo ubeho kandi ukure—kandi si ukugira ngo ubeho gusa cyangwa ukure gusa, ariko ni kugira ngo umererwe neza, ubeho neza, ukomere, ugire ubuzima bwiza. Ni cyo kimwe, umugabo ategetswe kugaburira umugore we, kugira ngo urushako, kubana cyangwa kuzuzanya kumere neza, gukure, kugire ubuzima kandi gukomere.

(5) “Akawubungabunga”—akawitwararika, akawufata neza nk'igi. Igitekerezo nyamukuru ni ukubungabunga, kugumana ubushyuhe, abagabo bariyorsa bakipfuka kugira ngo imibiri yabo igume ishyushe, ntikonje kuko bayiha agaciro. Muri ubwo buryo nyine, abagabo bakwiye guha agaciro abagore babo, bakabitwararika, bakabaha ibyo kubamara imbeho, ku mubiri, mu marangamutima, no mu mwuka, kandi no mu bundi buryo bwose no mu zindi nzira zose.

(6) “Nk'uko Kristo na we agirira itorerero, kuko turi ingingo z'umubiri we”.

(A) Paulo ubu na ho ashyira hejuru imvugo ngereranyo y' “umubiri” ku “rwego rwo hejuru cyane”, mu kubigereranya n'umubiri wa *Kristo* kandi agafatanya imvugo ngereranyo y' “umubiri” na Kristo n'itorero (ari na cyo gitekerezo yatangiye iki gice).

(B) “Umubiri wa Kristo” ni yo mvugo ngereranyo yakoreshejwe cyane mw' Isezerano Rishya kw'itorero kurusha ibindi byose (reba **Rom 12:4-5; 1 Kor 6:15; 10:17; 12:12-27; Ef 1:22-23; 4:15-16; Kol 1:18, 24; 2:19**).

(C) *Imvugo ngereranyo y' “umubiri” ikoresheya ubwa mbere mu byanditswe kubera intego z'imibanire:*

(i) Imibanire hagati y' abakristo na Kristo—Kristo agaburira, akitanga, akagirira neza umubiri we, nk'umukwe aritwararika, akagirira neza umugeni we. Ikindi aradukuza akoresheje ijamba rye, Umwuka we, n'amasakaramento ye. Dukwiye kuba abafatanije na we, tukitwararika abagore bacu (abo twahamagariwe gucika “umubiri umwe”) nk'uko Kristo arin'umubiri we bwite, umugeni we bwite.

(ii) Imibanire hagati y' abakristo ubwabo—Twese turi “ingingo” z'umubiri wa Kristo. Bimeze gutyo, urugingo rwose rufite agaciro kadasanzwe. Ahubwo mbere twibuke yuko urugingo rwose ari ngombwa niba dushaka ko umubiri ukora neza.

(D) *Imvugo ngereranyo ya Paulo y' “umubiri”, cyane cyane ashingiye ku mubiri wa Kristo byerekana “ubumwe” bukwiriye kugenga imibanire iri hagati y'umugabo n'umugore mu kwubakana gikristo.*

(i) Mu **1 Kor 1:13** Paulo akomeza abaza ibibazo, “Mbega Yesu aciyemo ibice?” Igisubizo ni “oya.” Ni cyo gituma, abakristo, cyane cyane abagabo n'abagore b' abakristo badakwiriye kwirema mo ibice na gato hagati yabo. Yemwe, muri **Yoh 17:22** Kristo yasenze ngo tube

umwe, nk’uko Kristo na Data bari umwe. Nimba ubwo bumwe bukwiye kubonekera ahantu cyangwa hagati y’abantu, bikwiriye kugaragara mu mibanire n’ubushuti bugera cyane, hagati y’umugore n’umugabo.

(ii) Ahubwo, igihe abagabo b’abakristo n’abagore b’abakristo biremyemo ibice, baba bariho barerekana ishusho mbi ya Kristo mw’isi. Ukutumvikana hagati y’abashakanye no kwirema ibice hagati y’abashakanye ni uburyo bwo gutandukanya ibyo Imana yateranije (**Mat 19:6**), kandi ni uburyo bwo gutandukanya umubiri wa Kristo. Ni cyo gituma, kutumvikana mu bashakanye b’abakristo kuzana ingaruka zikomeye mu by’Umwuka.

(iii) Abagabo b’abakristo bakwiye cyangwa bakwiriye kwerekana no kugaragaza ko bashyira hejuru bakemera abagore babo: (a) kubera yuko bemera bagashyira hejuru imibiri yabo bwite ibyo na byo bikavuga ko biterwa n’uburyo Kristo abona “ingingo” z’umubiri we bwite ari wo torero; na (b) kubera mu buryo bugaragara no mu buryo bw’ibanga hariho ubumwe hagati y’umugabo n’umugore bigereranywa n’ubumwe buri hagati ya Krsito n’itorero.

e. “*NI CYO GITUMA UMUNTU AZASIGA SE NA NYINA, AKABANA N’UMUGORE WE AKARAMATA, BOMBI BAKABA UMUBIRI UMWE. Iryo banga rirahambaye, ariko mbivuze kuri Kristo n’itorero.*”

(1) Paulo arangiza yerekana ubufatanye buri hagati y’ **Ita 2:24** na Kristo n’Itorero.

(2) Mu kugereranya “kuba umubiri umwe” kw’umugabo n’umugore na Kristo hamwe n’itorero, Paulo ariko kandi arerekana neza yuko umugabo atigenga ku mugore we.

Abagabo benshi batekereza ko bashobora kwiberaho uko babishatse cyangwa babihisemo batarinze kwibaza kuburyo abagore babo bashakanye babibona, babisobanukirwa, babyumva. Umugabo w’umukristo ntafite uburenganzira bwo kubaho gutyo. Afite imibanire idasanzwe n’umugore we kandi iyo ashaka kubaho gutyo ntiyari akwiriye no kurongora. Kandi nk’uko umutwe wonyine udashobora kubaho nta mubiri na Kristo afitanye imibanire n’itorero, ibyo bibiri ntibishobora gutandukanywa.

(3) Aho yasobanuye neza ko kuzuzanya cyangwa urushako ari ikigereranyo cya Kristo n’itorero bigaragaza ko, ku mutima cyangwa inkomoko y’urwo, *rushako ari ikintu cy’Umwuka—ni urwego rw’iby’umwuka.*

(4) Abakristo mu bisanzwe bakwiriye kwicara bagatekereza akamaro kadasanzwe ko gushakana, kuzuzanya cyangwa kurongorana, kubera yuko mu nkomoko, ari ikintu cy’Umwuka kandi ari ikintu kigaragaza cyangwa kigereranywa na Kristo n’itorero.

C. **Kol 3:19**—“*Bagabo, mukunde abagore banyu, ntimubasharirirei.*”

1. Muri **Ef 5:25-33** Paulo arakomeza:

a. Agashyira uruhare cyangwa ibintu bikwiriye gukorwa n’abagabo (n’abagore) yishingikirije ubugingo bushya bwo muri Kristo, akabereka uburyo, mu bisanzwe, twebwe abakristo dukwiye kubaho.

b. *Ategeka* (si ukwiringa) abagabo gukunda abagore babo.

c. Akoresha ijambo *agapao* ry’“urukundo”.

d. *Ategeka* abagabo gukunda abagore “*babo*” (si abagore b’abandi).

e. Atsimbarara ku byo umugabo agomba gukora gusa n’uruhare rwe, ntatsimbarara ku burenganzira bw’umugabo cyangwa ububasha bwe.

2. “Ntimubasharire .”

a. Iri jambo “ntimubasharire,” (*pikraino*) riva mw’ijambo risobanura ikintu “gisongoye”, cyangwa “gikarishye” hanyuma bagaherako bakururiraho ikintu “cy’ugukariha” cyangwa “kirura,” “kuba ngombwa gato” cyangwa “gukarira umuntu” (Dunn 1996: 249).

b. *Ahantu henshi basobanuye Kol 3:19 gutya “Ntimubasharire.”* Ariko, nk’uko Dunn abibona, “gusharirira” ni ikintu gikorwa n’undi muntu. Kubw’ibyo, nk’uko byakoreshejwe hano, “kubasharirira” bisobanura ko “umushari wumvwa n’abagabo. Ibyo tubona rero ni ibyumvwa n’umugabo cyangwa uwo twita ko afite imbaraga mu bashakanye ashobora

gukoresha ubushake bwe ku mugore we nyamara ntashobore kwigarurira urukundo rwe no kwubahwa kandi agashobora kwumva ko yaciwemo kandi yarenganijwe (yaruriwe) igihe adahawe ibyo yari yiteze ko ari uburenganzira bwe. . . . Izi ni zo ngaruka ku muntu uwo ari we wese uhagarara ku burenganzira bwe bwonyine ntakoreshe urukundo rusabwa mu gice cya mbere cy’uwo murongo.” (Dunn 1996: 249)

c. *Mu nzira rero nziza y’ukuri, Kol 3:19 herekana ingaruka mbi zishobora gushyika byoroshye (kandi zikwiriye kwirindwa ibihe byose) igihe cyose abagabo batigenje neza ku bagore babo, kandi ntibagaragaze urukundo bakunda abagore babo nk’uko Kristo yakunze itorerero.* Ndetse, iyo umugabo “arusha imbaraga umugore ashobora gukoresha ubushake bwe ku ngufu ku mugore,” ni Kristo. Nyamara Kristo “ntahagarara cyangwa ngo ashingire ku burenganzira bwe wenyine” ku mugeni we, ari ryo torero; ntashaka “gutegeka cyangwa gufata ku ngufu” umugeni we ko agomba gukora ibyo amutegetse byose. Ni cyo gituma, nimba hari ukugira uburenganzira bwo “gusharirira” umugeni we, ni Kristo. Ariko we si uko ari, ntasharirira umugeni we. Urugero umugeni we ibihe byose kandi mu buryo bwose nk’umugabo w’ikitegererezo yakwigirwaho. Aduhamagarira gukora cyangwa kugenza gutyo natwe—biga uma twirinda gusharirira abagore bacu bishobora gushyika igihe batujuje ibyo tubasaba cyangwa twari tubitezeho (kuko nimba hari ikintu gishobora kubuza abantu “kuba umwe” ni ugusharira, umubabaro).

D. 1 Pet 3:7—“*Namwe bagabo n’uko, mubane n’abagore banyu nk’abazi ibikwiriye; kukw’ari nk’inzabya zoroshye, kandi mubahe icyubahiro, kuko na bo ari abaraganwa namwe Ubuntu bw’ubugingo, kugira ngo gusenga kwanyu ntikugire ikigutesha.*”

1. Icyatumye 1 Pet 3:7 yandikwa.

a. **1 Pet 3:7** handitswe mu buryo bumwe n’uburyo Paulo avuga ku ruhare cyangwaku bireba umugabo muri **Ef 5:25-33**.

(1) Ibyo byanditswe byose birimo ibya Paulo (**Ef 5:22-33**) na Petero (**1 Pet 3:1-7**) aho bavuga bivuye inyuma ku bireba abagore n’abagabo.

(2) Ibyo byose birimo kuvugwa, na byo, ni ugushyira mu bikorwa kwumvira kw’abakristo cyangwa kuganduka kw’abakristo, uko na ko kukaba ari urufatiro rw’uburyo abakristo bakwiye kubaho:

(A) *Icyo gice cyo mu Abanyefeso kiva mu bitekerezo Paulo yatanze ku buryo abakristo bakwiye “kugenda” (Ef 4:1; 5:1-2, 15).* Icyo yabikuyeho kinini gikomoka

ku mpanuro Paulo yatanze aho yavuze ati “Mwuzure Umwuka” (**Ef 5:18**). “Kwuzura Umwuka,” na byo, byari bigizwe n’uduce tume: “kuvuga” (**5:19**); “kuririmba ibihimbano” (**5:19**); “kunezererwa” (**5:20**); no “kuganduka [kugandukirana]” (**Ef 5:21**). **Ef 5:22** hahita hatangira gushyira mu bikorwa ukuganduka [kugandukirana] ku bagore no ku bagabo.

(B) *Igice cya 1 Petero na cyo gikomoka mu buryo bwiza abakristo bakwiye kubaho,*

ni ukuvuga, “kwirinda ibyifuzo by’umubiri” no “kugira ingeso nziza mu mahanga” (1 Pet 2:11-12). Aho bikomoka nya gukomoka rero ni aho Petero ahugura akingingira abizera bose ko bakwiye “*kubw’Umwami wacu, ubutware bwose bwashyizweho n’abantu mubugandukire*” (**1 Pet 2:13**). Petero hano akoresha ibintu bitatu—bashumba “*mugandukire* [aya ni nayo magambo yakoreshejwe na Paulo muri **Ef 5:21**] ba Shobuja mubahe icyubahiro cyose, mububahe” (**1 Pet 2:18**), “bagore, *mugandukire* abagabo banyu bwite” (**1 Pet 3:1**), kandi namwe “bagabo *mubane n’abagore banyu nk’abazi ibikwiriye*” (**1 Pet 3:7**)—ibyo nabyo bivoma ububasha bwabyo mu ijamba tubona kuri **2:13**. Petero kandi akoresha urugero, icyitegererezo cy’imirimo ya Kristo kugira ngo yerekane igitekerezo cy’ukuganduka gikristo (**1 Pet 2:21-25**); araduhanura cyane cyane gukurikiza urwo rugero rwa Kristo: “kuko na Kristo yababarijwe, akabasigira icyitegererezo, kugira ngo mugere ikirenge mu cye” (**1 Pet 2:21**). Muri **1 Pet 3:1, 7** hashira cyane cyane mu ngiro ibi bitekerezo byo kuganduka n’icyitegererezo cya Krsito ku bagore n’abagabo mu gukoresha ako kajambo

(“namwe”). Kubw’ibyo, ibyo dukwiriye gukora cyangwa ibiterwa, n’uruhare rwacu nk’abagabo bikwiriye kugaragara nk’uburyo budasanze tugaragarizamwo ukuganduka no gusa na Kristo cyangwa kumera nka Kristo—ibyo na byo bikaba ari wo mutima cyangwa amarangamutima “ingeso nziza z’ [umukristo] mw’isi” (1 Pet 2:12).

b. *Ijambo “namwe” cyangwa “muri ubwo buryo nyine cyangwa muri icyo nzira nyine” (1 Pet 3:1, 7) bituma abagabo n’abagore bagandukirana.*

(1) Nk’uko byari ukuri kuri muri Ef 5:22-24, impanuro cyangwa ibitegekwa ku bagore (kuganduka) byahawe umugore gusa: umugabo ntiyabwiwe “gutegeka” cyangwa “gutuma” umugore kumugandukira cyangwa “gukora ibishoboka byose” kugira ngo agandukirwe—icyo ni igikorwa cye, ni ibyo asabwa atarinze gusunikwa cyangwa kwingingirwa imbere y’Imana.

(2) Mu buryo bumwe, uruhare rw’umugore cyangwa ibitoza umugore byo guca bugufi dushobora “kubifatira” ku buryo umugabo na we abyifatamo cyangwa yifata ku kuganduka kw’umugore we. Nk’uko McKnight yavuze, “icyo kuganduka gisobanura gishobora gusobanuka mu gusubiza ikibazo cy’icyo ari cyo urukundo” (McKnight 1996: 189n.33). Umugore ntiyabwiwe “gutegeka” umugabo we kubana na we mu buryo bukwiye, cyangwa kumutegeka ngo amuhe icyubahiro, cyangwa gukora ibishoboka byose kugira ngo akore ibyo byose—urwo ni uruhare rw’umugabo imbere y’Imana. Nyamara, “ingorane y’ukuganduka” *biterwa ko nta rwikekwe* n’ “ugutegeka kw’umugabo kuri muri we” (Icyo gitabo nyine.: 189). McKnight yongeraho ibi: “igihe umugore akijijwe ashaka gukunda umugabo we n’umutima we wose, n’umugabo na we agashakisha gukunda umugore we n’umutima we wose, ikibazo cyo kuganduka no guca bugufi gihita kibonera igisubizo ubwacyo. . . . Intego y’urushako rwemewe na Bibiliya ihagaze ku rukundo no gufashanya. . . . Kenshi na kenshi abagabo basaba ko abagore babagandukira igihe bashaka ko biba nk’ “uko bashaka” ibyo na byo bikerekana ukwikunda no kwigwizaho, si urukundo kandi ntashyaka ryo kwitangira no gukorera umugore (ariko ubwo buryo ni bwo Kristo yakunze itorero). Icyo umugabo yari akwiriye kwibwira ni nk’iki: “ni kubera iki nkwiye gukoresha ingufu kugira ngo ibi bikoreke?” kenshi na kenshi aba ashaka ko ibitekerezo bye n’ibyifuzo bye bikwiriye gushyirwa kandi ko ibitekerezo n’ibyifuzo by’umugore we ntacyo bivuze cyangwa bimaze. Imyitwarire nk’iyo si urukundo. Urushako rwuzuyemo urukundo, kwubahana, guhana icyubahiro, gushyirana hejuru sinibaza yuko gusaba gukoresha ingufu kugira ngo habeho kuganduka.” (Ibid.: 189-90)

(3) Nk’umufasha “urusha imbaraga” undi, uruhare rw’umugabo—ibyo yakoze azabazwa hamwe n’urubanza azacirwa—bizaba bihebuje.

2. Turebe inkomoko muri 1 Pet 3:7.

a. *“Namwe bagabo n’uko, mubane n’abagore banyu nk’abazi ibikwiye”.*

(1) Abagabo bategekwa kubana n’abagore babo, ntibabwirwa kuba ukubiri n’abagore babo. Iki ni kimwe mu bisabwa ko bakwiye “kubana akaramata”, bakaba umubiri “umwe”.

(2) Ijambo “kubana akaramata cyangwa kuba hamwe” (sunoikountes) rikubiyemo imibonano mpuzabitsina no kugaragaza mu ruhamwe ko abo bantu barongoranye, babana mu mibanire y’abubakanye. Umugabo w’umukristo “ntakwiye kwikururira cyangwa ngo asabe imibonano mpuzabitsina n’imibanire y’abubakanye, ahubwo yitaho undi, akabona undi uburyo amerewe, kandi akorera undi (umugore we)” (McKnight 1996: 186).

(3) “Nk’abazi ibikwiriye” hasobanura ko kubana n’umugore we “si ikintu cy’igikorwa gusa ariko n’ikintu umugabo akwiriye kumenya uburyo gikorwa” (Michaels 1988:168). Mu Kigiriki, ayo magambo asobanura “*ibijanyane n’ubumenyi, cyangwa ubwenge.*” Ubwo “bwenge” rero ni bwa bwenge bwo kumenya Imana muri Krsito Yesu, kubera yuko ari muri ubwo bwenge bwonyine umuntu ashobora kumenya neza kamere y’umuntu na kamere y’umugore, igisobanuro cyo kurongora cyangwa kubana, kandi agashyira neza ku rutonde umugore we. Grudem arakomeza ati: “Ubwenge Petero avugaga hano bukubiyemo ubumenyi ubwo ari bwo bwose bwagirira akamaro imibanire

y’umugabo-n’umugore: kumenya imigambi y’ Imana n’amahame yo kwubakana, kumenya ibyo umugore akeneye, yifuza, ikerekezo cy’umugore, kumenya ibibabaza umugore, kumenya imbaraga cyangwa intege nke ze mu mubiri no mu Mwuka, n’ibindi byinshi. Umugabo abaho afite ubumenyi cyangwa ubwenge nk’ubwo azanezererwa cyane kandi azane ubutunzi mu mibanire yie n’uwo bashakanye—nyamara kandi ubwenge nk’ubwo ntahandi buzabonekera hatari mu kwiga no gusoma ijambo ry’Imana imisi yose, ugafata umwanya uhagije wo kubana n’umugore we atihuta cyangwa ngo ahindagize.” (Grudem 1988: 143)

b. *“Kukw’ari nk’inzabya zoroshye; kandi mubahe icyubahiro, kuko na bo ari abaraganwa namwe Ubuntu bw’ubugingo”.*

(1) *“Umugore” ryasobanuwe nk’ijambo ridakunda kuboneka rivuga “igitsina gore”.* Ibi bisobanura ko “Petero areba ibigize cyangwa ibigenga igitsinagore agahita avuga ko ikigize umugore gikwiriye gutuma umugabo amuha icyubahiro” (Grudem 1988:143).

(2) *“Imbaraga nke” rishingiye ku mbaraga cyangwa gukomera kw’umugore kwo ku mubiri tubigereraniye n’imbaraga z’umugabo ku mubiri; kandi ibi turabyemeza turebeye ku rindi jambo yakoresheje “inzabya” kenshi na kenshi rikoresha ku mubiri.* Nyamara, “icyo yabikuyeho cyerekana kandi ko abagore bafite “imbaraga nke” mu byerekeye ububasha mu bashakanye, mu mubano wabo nk’abashakanye hagati y’umugabo n’umugore (**imirongo 1, 5-6**), kandi Petero ahita abwira abagabo ko aho gukoresha nabi ububasha bwabo kugira ngo bagere ku nyungu zabo zikururiraho gusa, bakwiriye kubukoresha mu ‘guha icyubahiro’ abagore babo” (Ibid.: 144).

(A) *Abagabo bakwiriye kwibuka ko “icyubahiro cyangwa agaciro mu maso y’Imana bihabwa abigira “aba nyuma” cyangwa “abato” mu maso y’abo mw’isi”—reba Mat 5:3-12; 18:1-4, 10-14; 19:30; 20:16; 23:11-12; 25:40, 45; Mrk 9:33-37; 10:42-45; Luk 14:7-11; 1 Kor 1:26-30; 12:22-25; Yak 2:5; 4:6; 1 Pet 5:5-6* (Michaels 1988: 170). Ni cyo gituma, bese kubera agaciro cyangwa icyo urushako rubita no kubera ubudasa hagati yabo, abagabo bakwiriye kugira wa mutima w’Imana ku batanganya imbaraga na bo mu maso y’abantu (ni ukuvuga ko Imana yerekana muri Bibiliya hose iha agaciro abanyentege nke, n’abicisha bugufi, cyangwa bigira bato ariko bari banini).

(B) “Muri iyi nzira icyubahiro nk’icyo gikwiriye kuba gikubiyemo ubwenge n’amagambo yo gukomeza umugore no kumwubaka mu bantu n’ahihereye no guha agaciro kanini gukoresha umwanya n’ibyo uhitamo gukoresha amafaranga” (Ibid.).

(3) *“Abaraganwa namwe Ubuntu bw’ubugingo.”* Nk’uko urushako rumwita nk’umugore (ubugore bwe n’imbaraga nke—ni ukuvuga; kuba muni yawe, no kudasa nawe) cyari igituma kimwe ubwacyo, cyatumye umuha agaciro n’icyubahiro, Petero ubu na ho ahita atanga impamvu ya kabiri (kandi inyuranye n’impamvu ya mbere) ituma umugabo aha icyubahiro umugore we: kubera *mungana*, kandi ko mwese muri abaraganwa b’ubuntu *bumwe* bw’ubugingo. Uko gusa no kungana kugaragarira mw’ikoresha ry’ijambo *“Abaraganwa namwe”*, ari na ryo ryakoreshejwe muri **Rom 8:17, Ef 3:6; na Heb 11:9** mu kwerekana ko bese bafite umugabane umwe kandi basangiye amasezerano yose y’Imana n’inyungu z’Imana zizanwa no kuba abagize ingingo z’umubiri wa Yesu n’umuryango we. Kubera rero Imana yamutoraniye ikamuha agaciro n’icyubahiro nk’uko *yabikoze kuri we*, umugabo akwiye na we guha icyubahiro umugore we. Atari uko na ho umugabo azaba arimo atesha agaciro no kudaha icyubahiro uwo Imana yahaye icyubahiro.

c. *“Kugira ngo gusenga kwanyu ntikugire ikigutesha”.*

(1) Uburyo ufata umugore wawe ni ikimenyimenyi kandi bigira ingaruka—nziza cyangwa mbi—imibanire yawe n’Imana n’uburyo ukura mu Mwuka.

(2) Ijambo *“kwanyu”* rishingiye ku bagabo gusa, cyangwa ku masengesho y’abo bese nk’umugabo n’umugore.

(A) *Michaels yizera ko cyangwa atekereza ko ijambo rya nyuma “kwanyu” “rikubira hamwe ibintu byose bijyanye n’urushako, kurongorana (imirongo 1-7) kugira ngo n’abagore bashakanye n’abatizera n’abapagani (imirongo 1-2)*

na bo babone uko kurongorana cyangwa kwubakana kumeze muri Kristo— Itorero ryo mu nzu, aho umugabo n’umugore babanye nk’urushako rw’abantu basenga kandi ari “abarananwa” b’agakiza” (Michaels 1988: 171).

(B) *Ikindi gitekerezro cyavuzwe na Grudem:* “Kwanyu” rishingiye kuri ‘mwebwe’ abo Petero yariho yandikira, abo na bo ni, abagabo, bisobanura ko ashingiyeye ku gusenga kw’ abagabo. . . . Nta mugabo utari umukristo akwiye gutekereza ko ibyiza by’Umwuka bizagera mu bugingo bwe adasenze. Kandi “nta mugabo ukwiye kwitega ko amasengesho ye azasubizwa neza atabana n’umugore we neza mu kumwumva, no mu kumuha icyubahiro” (Grudem 1988: 145-46).

(3) Tutabanje kwitaho ko “kwanyu” hashingiye ku bagabo bonyine, cyangwa ku bagabo no ku bagore bose bari hamwe, uwu murongo wa nyuma wa 3:7 urerekana kandi kamere k’Umwuka mu kurongorana, mu kuzuzanya. Nk’uko Grudem arangiza abivuga, “gufata umwanya ukubaka kandi ukaguma akariro mu kwubakana neza ni ubushake bw’Imana, no gukorera Imana; ni igikorwa cy’Umwuka kimushimisha mu maso ye” (Ibid.: 146).

III. Impuguro ku bagabo

Umwe mu batangije iri shyirahamwe mpuzamahanga ryo kwigisha abapasitori, Carol Arnold, mu gitabo cye *The Liberation of a Resentful Wife (Kubohoka kw’Umugore atamerewe neza mu rugo)* (2006), aha impanuro zikurikira abagabo kugira ngo urushako rwabo rumere neza:

A. Urakennye. Ukwiriye kumenya ko Imana yakuremye hari icyo ukennye kandi yakuremye hari ibyo ubuze, ntiwihagije. Ni ukwibeshya kudasanzwe gutekereza ko udakeneye umugore wawe. Kumenya yuko utihagije, ko hari ibyo ukennye bituma umenya ko ukwiriye, ukeneye imfashanyo y’Imana n’ibyo yakuremye, yakugenyeye kugira ngo ube uwukwiye, uwuzuye, udahagije na kimwe. Bizagufasha kugira umutima ushima no kumenya icyo Imana yakoze kugira ngo ibyo wari ukennye byuzure, bikwire mu kuguha umugore.

B. Umugore wawe ni impano yavuye ku Mana. Umugore ni impano iva ku Mana (**Imig 19:14**). N’uwo igiciro kinini, igitsure cy’umugabo we kandi ni ikintu cyiza (**Imig 12:4; 18:22**). Arusha agaciro izahabu na marijani (**Imig 31:10**). Mbega ikintu cy’igiciro kinini gifatwa cyangwa gikoreshwa gute?

C. Ukwiyeye kumukunda nk’uko Kristo yakunze itorero. Mw’ishyamba ryo muri Gitsemene Yesu yasenze Se ngo ahindure umugambi wose wo gucungura isi kugira ngo ntagomba kubanza kujya gupfa ku musaraba apfira ibyaha by’itorero; nyamara, Yesu yagandukiye ubushake bw’Imana Data araganduka, arumvira, kukocyari ikintu cyiza cyo gukorwa. Imana iriho irasaba abagabo gukunda abagore babo muri ubwo buryo nyine nk’uko Kristo yabigenje—kwItanga, kwumvira, yewe naho byaba bigoye, bitoroshye na gato, kuko ari ikintu cyiza gikwiriye gukorwa kandi ko kubera ari icyapa cyangwa ishusho ry’isi ry’icyo umubano mwiza w’abashakanye ukwiye kumera. Ukubana bisaba kwItanga, kutikunda no kutikururiraho, no kwirengagiza cyangwa kureka uburenganzira bwawe kugira ngo unezereze undi.

D. Mbese wari kwemera kwitanga kubwawe iyo wari kuba uri umugore? Umugabo w’ubwenge amenya neza ko umugore hari icyo amaze kandi ko afite ubwenge mu bintu byinshi kumurusha, kandi ko azi ibyerekeye urugo n’umuryango kumurusha. Ni cyo gituma akwiye kumwumva no kumutega amatwi. Umugore, - nk’uko na we ubigenza, ubikora, - yifuza kuba ari we ushinze ubugingo bwe. Yifuza kwigenga ntashaka umutegeka. Gufata umugore nk’uko wakwifuza gufatwa (reba **Mat 7:12; Luk 6:31**), kugira imbabazi, urukundo n’impuhwe, bizatuma byoroha kuri we ko aca bugufi akakugandukira, agusubize neza, kandi aguhe ibyo ukennye nawe kuko na we wamweretse urukundo n’ibyo byose tumaze gusobanura. Iyo wari kuba uri we, wari kwigandukira, uburyo ubikora ubu?

E. Fasha umugore wawe niba ushaka ko na we agufata neza. Abagore basubiza uburyo bafashwe. Umugabo w’umunyabwenge azakunda umugore we, akamugwa mu nda, akamusoma nta kindi gitekerezo ashingiyeho, akamubwira ko, “amukunda,” kandi akanabyerekana, bikanagaragarira mu bikorwa. Ushaka ko umugore yerekana ko agukunda, mufashe. Kora ibishoboka byose kugira ngo ntananirwe, ntaruhe, kugira ngo asigarane imbaraga zo kukwitegura ni yo waba na we umukeneye. Hari umugore umwe wavuze gutya, “njyewe imibonano mpuzabitsina ihera mu gikoni. Iyo umugabo wanjye yamfashije kwoza amasahane nanjye mpita

numva hari icyo namuha”. Abagore benshi barifuza gukora cyane iyo bazi ko n’abagabo babo bakora cyane na bo, nyamara iyo wiyicariye ukagereka ukuguru ku kundi na we ariko aracumbukura mu turimo tw’I muhira ntuzatangazwe n’uko akwimye ibyo umushakaho.

F. Fata neza umubiri wawe. Abagabo bakunda abagore basa neza, b’igikundiho. N’abagore na bo ntibakunda abagabo bifata nabi, babyibushye kurenza urugero, batogosha ubwanwa, cyangwa banuka.

G. Ha umwanya umugore wawe aha hamwe n’abandi bagore nka we. Hariho ibintu bimwe ku bagore bishobora gutahurwa n’abagore gusa. Rero umugabo w’ubwenge, ashakira, agaha umugore we umwanya wo kubana n’abandi bagore, ndetse akanamusigaranira abana kugira ngo abone ako kanya ko kubana n’abandi bagore. Kubikora gutyo bizana akarusho mu muryango no mu kwubakana, kuko umugore arabinezereyerwa; bigatuma ntacyo yakwima umugabo we, kandi bigatuma anamugandukira kurushaho.

5. AMAHAME ATATU YO KUGANIRA ATUMA HABAHO UBUMWE

I. Ijambo ry’ibanze ryo: Ef 4:25-32

A. Kuganira mushyira hamwe ni ko gutuma abantu baba hamwe aho kubatandukanya

B. Kuganira dushyira hamwe ni ngombwa cyane kuri twebwe kugira ngo twumve ubumwe cyangwa tunezererwe ubumwe twigisha

1. Mw’itorero dukeneye ubumwe bwa Mwuka (Ef 4:3-6).
2. Mu bashakanye, dukwiye guharanira ubumwe cyangwa “kuba umubiri umwe” (Ita 2:24).

C. Kuganira, gushyira hamwe, kuganira mwumvikana ni ikintu gikomeye cyane kugeza aho Paulo ari cyo kintu yahereyeho igihe yandikiraga abera bo muri Efeso ibaruwa yabohereje

II. Uburyo ibintu byari biteguye mu Abanyefeso

A. Uruhare cyangwa urwego rw’umukristo (Abanyefeso 1-3)

1. Ugukiranuka kubera ugucungurwa (1:1-14).
2. gusenga Imana ngo ibahe ihishurirwa rivuye mw’ijuru (1:15-23).
3. Abo turi bo muri Kristo, umuntu ku giti cye (2:1-10) kandi n’iyo turi hamwe (2:11-3:13).
4. Irindi sengesho (3:14-21).

B. Imikorere y’umukristo (Abanyefeso 4-6)

1. Ubumwe mw’itorero (4:1-16).
2. kwera mu bugingo (4:17-5:21).
3. Uruhare no kutaba ntibindeba i muhira no ku kazi (5:22-6:9).
4. kutumvikana cyangwa ibibazo dukwiye gutsinda no kurenga (6:10-24).

C. Ukugendana kwacu n’abandi kugaragaza ubumwe bw’umubiri

1. Paulo ava ku ruhare cyangwa “ku bo turi bo” akajya ku “bikorwa” akoresheje amagambo, “Ni cyo gitumye . . . ngo mugende uko bikwiriye umuhamagaro mwahamagawe” (4:1).
 - a. Kuva ku murongo wa 4:7-5:21, ibyo Paulo avuga byerkeye uburyo umuntu wese agenda.
 - b. Kuva ku mirongo ya 5:22-6:9, Paulo yandika ku byerekeye “kugenda” kwacu mu mibanire itandukanye ya buri musu:
 - (1) Abagabo n’abagore.
 - (2) Ababyeyi n’abana.
 - (3) Abakozi (abashumba) n’abakoresha (ba shebuja).
 - c. Yewe no kugendana kwacu n’Imana ntikwigenga, nyamara kubonekera mu rugendo rw’umukristo agendana n’abandi.
2. Kugendana kwawe n’abandi gukwiriye kugaragaza ubumwe bw’umubiri, “Imwuka umwe, ibyiringiro bimwe, Umwami umwe, ukwizera kumwe, kubatizwa kumwe, Imana imwe, Data wa bose ari hejuru ya byose, asumba bose, akoresha bose ari muri bose” (Ef 4:4-6).

- a. Abakozi b'itorero bese bahawe umwe umwe impano kugira ngo abera babone gutungana, bubake umubiri wa Kristo kugira ngo ube umubiri ukuze ukomeye, Kristo na we akaba umutwewawo (4:7-16).
- b. Kugira ngo ibi bikoreke, dukwiriye “*gufasha hasi, cyangwa kwiyambura kamere ya kera, umuntu wa kera, abazwa n'ukwifuza kw'igihwayihayi; mugahinduka bashya mu Mwuka w'ubwenge bwanyu, mukambara wa muntu mushya, yaremwe mw'ishusho y'Imana, mu gukiranuka no mu kwera nyakuri.*” (4:22-24).
- c. Kugira ngo ibi bishoboke, bibe, kuganira kwubaka ni ntagereranywa. Paulo akomeza umuhamagararo we ahamagarira abantu kuba umwe “*Maze mwiambure ibinyoma, umuntu wese avugane iby'ukuri na mugenzi we, kuko turi ingingo za bagenzi bacu*” (4:25).

III. Ihame rya mbere rituma abantu baba umwe mu kuvugana—Kuvugana Ukuri

A. Ukuri ni kumwe guca mu ziko ntigushye, kuvuga ibyabaye, ibiriho

1. Ukuri kugaragaza ibiriho, kuvuga ibiriho, ibyabaye, cyangwa ibyigeze kubaho nta kwongeraho cyangwa kugabanya. Ukuri ni ukuri kwose, si ibintu by'idini gusa.
2. Irangizabintu gikristo yategereza kwongeraho ko ukuri ari cya kintu cyaranguwe kandi cyahishuwe n'Imana mw'ijambo ryayo kandi nk'uko byacye mu kwihindura umuntu kwa Yesu Kristo ari we Kuri (Yoh 14:6).
3. Kwerekana ukuri ni cyo gikorwa cy'umukristo.

B. Ukuri ni ikinyuranyocyo kubeshya cyangwa cy'ikinyoma

1. Umuntu wacu wa kera cyangwa kamere yacu ya kera “yicwa no kwifuza kurimo kwibeshya” (Ef 4:22).
 - a. Umutima uribeshya kuruta ibindi byose, urwaye indwara itavugwa: ni nde wawumenya (Yer 17:9).
 - b. Ibyifuzo by'umubiri n'ibishuko by'isi ni byo muzi wo kwibeshya.
2. Kenshi na kenshi turiyorobeka tugahisha ukuri, ukuri kwose cyangwa tukavuga ukuri kw'igice:
 - a. kugira ngo twirinde cyangwa twemerwe.
 - b. kugira ngo tugaragare ko dukomeye, duhambaye, dukwiye, kandi dufite agaciro n'icyubahiro.
 - c. kugira ngo tugire umunezero wuzuyemo kwibeshya, kugira ngo ntiduce mu bikomeye cyangwa twirinde amakuba n'ingorane.
 - d. kwirinda ingorane.
 - e. kwinezeza.
3. Ubwoba, buba bufite ishingiro cyangwa butarifite, butuma umuntu abeshya.
4. Umuntu yumvise inkuru z'urucantege cyangwa igihe turi mu kato dushobora:
 - a. Guhakana ukuri, ibyabaye cyangwa inkuru;
 - b. Kubabara, (ni ukuvuga ko tugomba “kwica uwazanye iyo nkuru” cyangwa iyo nkuru y'urucantege, cyangwa y'inshamugongo);
 - c. Kwigobyora, mu kuvuga igice cy'ukuri, n'ibinyoma byose;
 - d. guhakana uruhare umuntu afite mu kintu, cyangwa kugerageza kubihirikira ku wundi muntu.
5. Guhakana ukuri bishobora gutuma haba ibinyoma, kwirema ibice, no kutavugana.

C. Umuntu mushya yaremwe mu butungane no mu kwera kw'ukuri (Ef 4:24)

1. Ntibishoboka ko Imana ibeshya (Guh 23:19; Heb 6:18).
2. Yesu ni “Ukuri” (Yoh 14:6), kandi “*dufite ibitekerezo bya Kristo*” (1 Kor 2:16).
3. Mwuka uba muri twe ni “Mwuka w'ukuri” (Yoh 14:17; 15:26; 16:13).
4. Ni cyo gituma, abizera bakwiye kandi bategetswe kuvuga ukuri.

D. Ukuri gukwiriye kuvugwa mu bihe byose n'ahantu hose no muri byose

1. Ni nngombwa kuba umunyakuri cyangwa mu byerekeye:
 - a. Ibyo dutekereza.
 - b. Ibyo tuvuga.
 - c. Ibyo dukora.
 - d. Uko twiyumva mu marangamutima n'ibyo ducamo mu buzima bwacu.

- e. Ibyo dukwiriye, twifuza, dushaka, twifuza kugeraho, n'ibyo twiteze.
2. Nta kuri cyangwa ukuri kw'igice = nta kuri cyangwa igice cy'ukuri = nta kuvugana ukuri kuriho.

E. Dukwiye kureba uburyo tuvuga ukuri n'igihe tuvugiramo ukuri

Uburyo n'igihe uvuga ikintu runaka bishobora kuba ingirakamaro nk'icyo uvuga n'igituma ukivuze. Mbese, kuvuga ikintu mu buryo butari bwo, cyangwa budakwiye cyangwa mu gihe kidakwiye bishobora gutuma undi muntu yakira nabi ibyo uvuze n'igituma ubivuze.

F. Dukeneye ubwenge—Ukuri gukwiriye kuvugwa mu rukundo (Ef 4:15)

Urukundo rukwiriye kujyana n'ukuri kubera ko “*Imana ni urukundo*” (1 Yoh 4:8). Tudafite urukundo mu byo tuvuga, tuba turiho duhagararira Imana mu buryo butari bwo. Yewe naho ukuri kwadusaba kuvuga ibintu bigoye, dutegetswe kubivuga tubisabwe cyangwa bivuye mu rukundo.

IV. Ihame rya kabiri rituma habaho kuvugana mu rwego rwo gushyira hamwe—Musabane imbabazi iminsi yose

A. Ukuri ntikworoshye kukuvuga cyangwa kukwemera cyangwa kukwakira naho kwaba kuvuzwe mu rukundo

Abantu barababara cyangwa ni ba nkome gato, kandi bashobora kubabara cyangwa gusitara, igihe tubabwiye ukuri, cyane cyane iyo ari ukuri badashaka kwumva cyangwa kwemera. Bimera bityo n'iyi tuba twabivuze mu rukundo kandi tubivuganye ijwi rituje, ryongorera, ridatomboka, ridakomeretsa. Bimwe mu bituma biba bityo ni nk'ibi:

1. Ukuri gutuma duhangana n'ibyo tudakwiye kwumva, cyangwa tutemera. Uko kuri gukubiyemo ukuri ku bitwerekeyeho, ukuri ku bandi, ibyo turimo, isi, nibyerekeye umunezero.
2. Turatinya tukumva yuko dutakaje ikintu. Tukumira ku kinyoma, no ku bitekerezo bipfuye kuko dutekereza ko amahoro cyangwa umutekano wacu uri muri ibyo binyoma, ko biduha agaciro, n'umunezero.

B. Mu bihe by'inkuru z'incamugongo, abantu bashobora guca mu “byiciro bitanu byo kwakira inkurumbi”

1. Guhakana (“Ibi ntibishoboka”; tukabisunikira ku bandi ko ari bo batumye bigenda bityo, tugatanga impamvu, tukigira nk'aho nta cyabaye).
2. Agahinda (twifuza cyangwa tukagerageza “gutwama uwatuzaniye izo nkuru mbi” cyangwa tukagashaka “kurasa uwatuzaniye izo nkuru mbi”; turatukana tukanga abo baje kutubikira).
3. Kwasanya (tugerageze “kubifata nk'aho bitabaye” tukigoboyora, cyanwa tukikura mu bivugwa).
4. Gucika intege no kuryumaho, kwumirwa (turibaza tuti “none ubu dukore iki?” hanyuma tukavuga “nta cyo nkirwana na cyo, nta kikinshishikaje”).
5. Kwemera ibyabaye (tugera ahantu twemera ibyabaye tugashaka ubundi buryo tubaho, ubuzima bugakomeza).

C. Bibiliya ivuga ko tudakwiriye “kubika ibyabaye” ahubwo twiyunge vuba na bwangu bikiba

“*Nimurakaranya izuba ntirikarengye mukirakaranye*” (Ef 4:26).

1. Agahinda ubwako si icyaha.
2. Imana idakiranirwa, idakora icyaha, irarakara, irababara:
 - a. Irakarira inkozi z'ibibi imisi yose (Zab 7:6, 11; Rom 1:18).
 - b. Yesu yababajwe n'ibyaha (Mrk 3:5; Yoh 2:13-17).
3. Agahinda n'umubabaro ntibikwiriye kwirengagizwa nk'aho nta cyabaye, ntibikwiye guhakanwa.
4. Ibikomere ni ibitubabaza n'uburyo uwo mubabaro udutera gucumura, uburyo tuwitwaramo ni cyo gikuru.
 - a. *Reba igituma ubabaye: mbese ako kababaro gafite ishingiro?*
 - (1) Mbese tubabaye kubera ko “umuntu wa Kera” yibwira ko dufite umutekano, agaciro, ibinezeza, muri ibyo?
 - (2) Mbese tubabajwe n'ubwoba bwo gutakaza umutekano, agaciro, ubutunzi cyangwa ubuzima?
 - (3) Mbese twaba tutakiranutse, kubera ibyo tukaburabuzira cyangwa tukazibira ubutumwa Bwiza?

- (4) Mbese dukengera Uhoraho?
 - (5) Mbese tubabajwe n'ibyo "Umuntu mushya" yifuza?
 - (6) Mbese turiho turahanwa kubwa Kristo?
- b. *Reba neza umenye uburyo wifata muri ukwo kubabara, kurakara: ubyifashemo neza?*
- (1) Kutifata mu mubabaro ugatangira gutukana no gukoresha igitugu, ukirwanirira bihita bikubera icyaha (**Imig 29:11; 12:16; 25:28**).
 - (2) Kwibikamo agahinda imisi yose ni icyaha; kubw'ibyo, "izuba ntirikarengye ukirakaye" (**Ef 4:26**).
 - (3) Gutebya ukwuzura no gusubiza hamwe n'uwo mutari mwumvikanye ni icyaha, ukwuzura no gusubiza hamwe bikwiye gukorwa nta gihe kinyuzemo (**Mat 5: 23-24; 18:15-17**).
 - (4) Kutemera amakosa wakoze ni icyaha; ni cyo gituma, dukwiye guca bugufi tukemera ko turi abanyabyaha na twe (**Mat 7:3-5**).
 - (5) Dukwiye kwemera uruhare twagize mu bibazo byabaye mu mibanire yacu, kandi tugakora ibishoboka byose kugira ngo tubikosore.

V. Ihame rya gatatu rituma habaho kuvugana mu rwego rwo gusubirana ubumwe—ishingiro ry kwubaka abandi no kunezeza abandi

A. Ukuganira kwubaka kandi kugakuza abandi mu Mwami

1. Ukuganira gushyira hamwe ntikwirebaho ariko gushakira ineza abandi (**1 Kor 13; Rom 15:1-2**)
2. Ukuganira, gushyira hamwe ntikunywurwa nuko ibintu bihora uko bisanzwe nyamara kurakura.

B. Dukwiye gusesengura amagambo mu bwitonzi, tdukereza icyagirira neza undi

1. Ukuganira kwubaka, gushyira hamwe ntigupfa ibyo "guhutse, kubanza gushungura."
2. Amagambo afite ububasha bw' "urupfu" n'ubw' "ubugingo" (**Imig 18:21**).
3. Amagambo afite ubusobanuro bwinshi bunyuranye kandi afite ingaruka nyinshi nyine zinyuranye - ntangana kandi ntafite inyungu zimwe; ibyo tuvuga n'uburyo tubivuga, bijyana n'ubwenge bw' utwumva, ibyo yacyiyemo, amarangamutima, n'icyo agambiriye.

C. Ntimuvuge amagambo aterekeranye, cyangwa ibiganiro bibi (Ef 4:29)

1. Ijambo ry' Ikigiriki rivuga ku "biganirwa bibi" ni *sapros*, risobanura amagambo apfuye, anuka, aboze, adakwiye gukoreshwa".
2. Uwu murongo ukoreshwa ku magambo atagira umumaro, kandi byongeye ushobora gukoreshwa ku kuvugana umuntu atarinze gukoresha amagambo cyangwa umunwa, akoresheje mu maso nko gucunira ingohe cyangwa gukebura umuntu utarinze kuvuga.

D. Muvuge ibishobora kwubaka, mufatiye ku bikenewe muri icyo gihe kugira ngo bishobore guha Ubuntu uwuvyumva (Ef 4:29)

1. Ukuganira kwubaka gusaba kumenya ibigezweho byerekeye ku muntu:
 - a. Gutekereza.
 - b. Amarangamutima n'ibikenewe.
 - c. icyerekezo, ishingiro n'ibyo umuntu yiteze.
 - d. Uburyo umuntu ameze mu Mwuka n'ibikenewe by'ukuri kugira ngo umuntu yubakwe.
2. "Ibikenewe by'icyo gihe" bisaba kubanza kureba neza no kumenya neza ibihe abantu barimo n'igituma bari muri ibyo bihe.
 - a. Ibi bishobora kugerwaho mu gihe abantu bariho baraganira mu kwitegereza no mu kubaza ibibazo.
 - b. Ibi kandi bishingiye ku kumenya no kumva neza ijamba ry'Imana.
 - c. Ikindi, kumenya neza no kureba neza ibihe abantu baba barimo ni ikintu gikomeye mu gushyira mu bikorwa no mu gukoresha Ijambo ry'Imana.

E. Ukuganira gushyira hamwe gusaba kwiyanga

Icyo dukwiye gushyira imbere ya byose ni uguhesha Imana icyubahiro mu kuganira kwacu, no kwubaka uwo tuba turimo tunganira, si ukwihesha icyubahiro. Dushyize ibyo bintu imbere, dushobora gusohozza

amabwiriza abiri cyangwa amategeko abiri aruta andi yose yo gukunda Imana nogukunda bagenzi bacu (**Mrk 12:28-31**).

VI. Indunduro

Ukuganira kwubaka, gushyira hamwe kurashoboka kubw'ubuntu bw'Imana muri Kristo Yesu uwo duhindurirwamwo mu butungane, mu kwezwa no mu kuri iminsi yose tuva mu bwiza tujya mu bundi (**Ef 4:23**).

6. KUGANIRA: KUMENYANA, GUTEGA AMATWI, NO KUBABARANA

I. Kumvikana⁹

A. *Kuganira ni amaraso y'ubuzima agize imibanire*

Ni mu kumva undi muntu honyine no kumenya ikimugirira akamaro dushobora gutangira “guhuza” n'uwo muntu wundi. “Guhuza” nyakuri n'undi muntu gusaba *kwitonda* no *kumva kurimo ubwenge*. Kumva bisaba umwete n'ingufu. Bisaba ko ushyira iruhande ibitekerezo byawe cyangwa ibibazo byawe n'ibyo ugomba kugeraho kugira ngo ushobore by'ukuri kwumva no gusobanukirwa iby'undi muntuavuga n'uburyo yiyumva.

B. “*Abashakanye bashaka cyangwa bumvikana ntacyo bazirengagiza na kimwe gisaba yuko bavugana bumvikana*” (Campus Crusade 1993:76).

Ibi bintu bine bikurikira kugira ngo habeho ukuvugana abantu bashyize hamwe, bumvikana:

1. Umwanya. Gufata umwanya cyangwa kumarana umwanya mwiza n'umuntu ni kimwe mu buryo butanu bwo kugaragaza urukundo ukunda uwo muntu (Chapman 1995: 59-78). Bifata umwanya kugira ngo utinde umenye umuntu. Kumenya umuntu bituma inzitizi zihoraho zibuza kuganira neza mushyira hamwe zivaho.
2. Ukwizera. Inzitizi z'ukuvugana neza ntizizigera zivaho keretse habayeho ukwizerana no kwiringirana hagati y'abantu babiri. Nta muntu n'umwe yifuzza kubona. Ibintu bivuzwe mw'ibanga, amabanga yavuzwe akwiriye kuguma ari amabanga. Nta kintu na kimwe kiriho kibabaza umuntu nko kumumenera ibanga yakubwiye, usa n'umugambanyi iyo urimumeneye kandi ibyo ni byo byangiza imibanire. Ku rundi ruhande na rwo, nta kintu na kimwe gituma habaho ukwizerana nko kumumenera ibanga ku bibazo byawe n'aho wumva ko uri umunyanteye nke, bimwemeza ko umwiringiye ukamwizera.
3. Ukwitanga, ukwiyemeza. Ukwiyemeza gukora ikintu bishobora kuba kimwe mu bigize uwizera. Mu gushakana, mu kuzuzanya, nyamara, kwizanira, no kwemeza kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa, ndetse, no ku gitekerezoo cyo kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa ubwacyo—ni shingiro, ni ingirakamaro cyane. Uwo mwashakanye ntakwiye kumenya gusa yuko ibitekerezo bye cyangwa amabanga ye ari mu mahoro nta nkomyi, akwiye kumenya ko kwubaka kwe nta nkomyi—uko uwo bashakanye amwitayeho. Ijambo “kwahukana” ntirikwiriye no guca mu kanwa cyangwa gutekerezwaho mu gihe abashakanye baba bababaranije cyangwa batumvikanye ku kintu.
4. Gushyira mu mucyo, gukorera mu mucyo. Gukorera mu mucyo gukubiyemo: gukinguka, ukuri, kwemera ko wakoze amakosa wayakoze nyine, kwemera uko umeze naho ufite amakosa (mu yandi magambo, gushyira ahabona amabanga mwavuganye n'umuntu ku wo mwashakanye, kwemera aho uhubuka, ibyakugoye n'ibyakunaniye, ibyo ukeneye n'ubwoba ufite). Ibi bikunda kugora abagabo cyane. gushyira mu mucyo ntigushoboka keretse ibijyanye n'ukuvugana, kuganira gushyira hamwe bikwiye.

C. *Hariho inzego zitandukanye z'ukuganira zituma ukwo kuganira kwinjira kure cyane*

Uko mubonana n'uwo muntu n'uburyo imibanire yanyu imeze ni byo bizatuma mumenya urugero muganiraho aho rugera n'imibanire aho igera.

1. Ibyo abantu bavuga. Ibi byukuri ni “ukutaganira, ukudashyira hamwe”. Ni uburyo bwo kuganira ariko ari “ukutaganira mufungutse cyangwa ukudashyirana mu mucyo” kandi ibyo bikoreshwa ku bantu benshi kuko ntacyo uba ugomba kuvuga cyagira icyo kigutwara (urugero “amakuru ki cyangwa bite?” “Amahoro, ni meza”).
2. Ibyabaye. Kuganira cyangwa guhanahana ibitekerezo ku byabaye cyangwa ku bintu, *uzi* haba harimo

⁹ Keretse tubivuze neza ko twabikuye ahandi atari ibyo nabwo, byinshi muri ibi twabivanye muri Campus Crusade 1993: 76-81.

umucyo mukeya kandi mubiganira n'abantu bake.

3. Ibitekerezo. Kuganira ibyo *utekereza* cyangwa *wizeye*, uba uriho uravuga ibyaweye. Ni cyo gituma, aho uba ukingutse, ukimenera umuntu, kandi abantu bakeneye abo bimenera impuri, bakababwira byose mu bitekerezo byabo.

4. Amarangamutima, Imitekerereze, uko umuntu yiyumva. Kuganira n'abantu uko wiyumva ukerekana amarangamutima yawe uba uriho uregereza gushyira mu mucyo kandi ni cyo gituma ibyo bigirwa n'abantu bake abo uba wizeye cyangwa wiringiye gusa.

5. Gushyirana mu mucyo. kwerekana *uwo uri we*, ni ukwifungura, ukuri, no kwemera ko bamenya aho uhubuka. Abafashe umwanya uhagije, bakubaka ikizere cyangwa ibyiringiro, kandi bakerekana ko bakwizaniye cyangwa biyemeje kugumana nawe, abo nibo umuntu yifungurira, agashyira mu mucyo byose, akabambarira ubusa, ntacyo yishigarije.

D. Kugira ngo uganyire neza hari ibintu byinshi ubanza kureba, cyangwa gutekerezaho

1. Ibyo ugomba kuvuga;

2. Uburyo ugomba kubivuga (uburyo ijwi urizamura cyangwa ukongorera, ubivugana umunezero cyangwa umubabaro, ubivuga ubona ko ubyizeye cyangwa ubyikuramo, byakubabaje cyangwa byakunajereje, ubivuga utera intege cyangwa uca intege, n'ibindi byinshi);

3. Igituma ugomba kubivuga (ubivuga kugira ngo ugaragarize urukundo undi cyangwa umwereke ko umukunda, ko ubabaye, ko byakubabaje, cyangwa umumwaze, kugira ngo umwereke ibyo ukeneye, ibyo ushaka cyangwa wifuzaga, inzozo zawe, ibyo wizeye, n'ibindi); na

4. Igihe ugomba kubivugiramo (imbere cyangwa inyuma yo gufungura, muri mu bihe byiza muruhutse, muryame, imbere y'abana cyangwa abana batumva n'ibindi). *Uburyo n'igihe* uvuga ikintu bishobora kuba ingirakamaro cyo kimwe *n'ibyo uvuga* hamwe *n'igituma* ubivuga. Ahubwo, kuvuga ikintu mu buryo budakwiriye cyangwa butabereye cyangwa mu gihe kidakwiriye bishobora gutuma undi muntu yumva nabi cyangwa yakira nabi ibyo uvuze.

E. Gutahura gukubiyemwo ibigize icyo uwo muntu ariko aravugaga, n'ibishika vyawe

1. Kuganira bigizwe n'amagambo (ibyo uvugaga bigasohokera mu ijwi) na bimwe umuntu yitegereza ku mubiri iyo urimo uravugaga cyangwa ugezeza ikintu (uburyo ugira ijwi, umubiri, uburyo ugira ibigereranyo n'uburyo ukoresha amaboko cyangwa mu maso, n'ibindi). Igihe amagambo uvugaga anyuranye n'uburyo ukwitegereza arimo arabona ugira ku mubiri, kenshi na kenshi abantu bizera ibyo *umubiri wabereye* atari byo wavuze.

2. Ibyo twabahanura kugira ngo muganyire mwumvikana, mushyira hamwe n'uwo mwashakanye.

a. *Kuvugana murebana mu maso igihe murimo muraganira cyangwa muvugana*. Ibyo bituma utangaza umutima kandi bikerekana ko wamuteze amatwi, witaye ku byo undi arimo arakugezaho cyangwa arimo aravugaga, akuganirira.

b. *Ntukigere utega amatwi uwo mwashakanye kandi ngo ube urimo urakora ikindi kintu kuko bavugaga ngo imirimo ibiri yananiye imyisi*. Ukuganira kwiza gusaba gutega amatwi uwo mwashakanye iyo arimo aravugaga, ukitaho ibyo avugaga. Igihe ubonye ko nta mwanya wo kumwumva umufitiye, bimumenyeshe mbere y'igihe, umubwize ukuri. Mubwire yuko ibyo ashaka kuvuga ari ngirakamaro ariko umusobanurire ko nta kanya ufite ko kumwumva. Umubwire igihe waba ufite umwanya uhagije wo kumwumva. Kenshi na kenshi abashakanye ibyo barabyubahiriza.

c. *Tega amatwi urebe uburyo undi yiyumva, winjire mu marangamutima ye*. Ni wibaze iki kibazo, "Mbese uwo mwashakanye ari mu bihe bimeze bite, ari mu marangamutima ameze ate"? Hanyuma, subiramo amagambo yavuze kugira ngo umwereke ko wamukurikiranye. Ibyo bizahita bimuhira uburyo bwo gusubiramo no kwongera gushyiramo umucyo mu byo yajyaga kuvugaga kandi byerekana yuko wakomeje umutega amatwi neza.

d. *Mwitegereze icyo umubiri uvugaga*. Gukanda ibikomere, kunaga amaboko, guhumbaguzaga, cyangwa uburyo azerereza amaso bishobora kukwereka uburyo undi muntu amerewe.

e. *Ntivyahutire kumuhagarika no kumuca mu ijamba*. Iyo nguteze amatwi igihe urimo uravugaga, uganyirira, njya ngerageza kutisobanura, cyangwa kwiregura cyangwa kugushinja, cyangwa kwerekana uruhare cyangwa ububasha mfite. Intego yanjye nyamukuru *ni ukukumva*, kumva igitekerezo cyawe, n'ukumva uburyo wiyumva n'uburyo amerewe. (Chapman 1992:67-69)

II. Gutega amatwi

A. *Abantu benshi ntibasaba ibintu byinshi, ahubwo bashaka umuntu wabitaho akabatega amatwi gusa*

Gufata umwanya ukumva umuntu iyo arimo arakuganirira cyangwa iyo arimo aravuga, byerekana ko uhaye agaciro igitekerezo cye kandi ko uhaye agaciro ibyo arimo aravuga, kandi ko uhaye agaciro uwomuntu wateze amatwi.

B. *Kwumva neza no gutega amatwi ni ubwenge bushobora kwigwa*

Abantu benshi mu by'ukuri ntibazi kwumva no gutega amatwi. Ukutumva neza gutuma hatabaho kuvugana neza kandi bituma habaho ukutumvikana. Hariho uburyo bwinshi bwo *gutega amatwi*.

1. Hari imyifatire ine yo kwumva bitewe nyine no gutega amatwi:

- a. *Ukwumva kutatari kwo*—umuntu atabishaka cyangwa atabikeneye.
- b. *Kwumva ibyo ushaka*—kwumva ibyo ubona bigufitiye akamaro.
- c. *Kwumva, kwikingira*—ntigushaka kwumva ubutumwa buteye ubwoba.
- d. *Ukwumviriza kwiza*—kugaragaza umutima utera intege ukuganira, ukuvugana (Campus Crusade 1993: 77).

2. Uburyo butatu bwo kwumva dushingiye ku wumva uburyo yumva:

- a. *Ukwumva guhangana, kudasiga n'akantu na gatoya*. Ibi biba igihe tuba dushaka ko ibitekerezo byacu byumvikana kurusha ugushaka kumva cyangwa kugerageza kureba ibyo undi avuga cyangwa ibitekerezo by'undi. Twumva kugira ngo haboneke akanya na gatoya natwe duhite dufata ijambo, cyangwa tukumva kugira ngo turebe aho twafatira umuntu ku cyo yavuze ngo duhite tumusenyaye. Uko twigira nk'Romiko barumva, tuba dutegerezanye amatsiko uburyo ngo natwe tugerweho tuvuge, kandi igitekerezo tuba turimo turacyubaka imbere mu mutima ngo dusenye wa wundi tugaragaza ko turi abahanga, kandi ko twatsinze.
- b. *Mu kumva nta kantu na kamwe kagucika*. Ibi biba igihe tuba twiteguye kwumva no gusobanukirwa ibyo undi avuga, n'ibyo atekereza. Tuba duteze amatwi ariko tukareka undi akavuga akinigura. Tukibwira yuko twumvise kandi ko twasobanukiwe neza icyo yatangaje, yavuze nyamara ntihagire icyo dukora ngo tunarebe ko ibyavuzwe bifite ishingiro.
- c. *Ukwumva hanyuma ukajya usubiza*. Ubu ni bwo buryo bwa mbere bwiza bwo kwumva. Mu kwumva umuntu abishyizemo umwete, umuntu aba ashaka no gusobanukirwa icyo undi arimo atekereza, uko yiyumva, icyo ashaka, cyangwa ubusobanuro bw'icyo avuze, kandi natwe tukaba dushyiramo akacu kugira ngo dusobanukirwe mbere yuko natwe dusubiza natwe tukavugaga ibyacu. Tugerageze kuvuga mu yandi magambo cyangwa mu ncamake ibyo undi yavuze tukabimusubiza kugira ngo yemeze ko ari cyo gitekerezo yashatse gutangaza. Uku kugerageza gusuzuma cyangwa gushaka kwumva icyo undi abivugaho ni cyo gituma uku kwumva ari kwiza cyane (Nadig n.d.).

C. *Ukwumva kwiza, kujya kurahanahana*

1. Imyifatire myiza z'uwumva neza. Uwumva neza agomba kugaragaza ibi bikurikira:

- a. Wumve uzi yuko ibyo uwo mwashakanye arimo aravuga ari ngirakamaro cyane, umutege amtwi yombi—werekane ko waretse ibindi bintu byose ukamwumva.
- b. Wumve ufite umutima wo kwemera uwo mwashakanye kandi ko ugomba gusobanukirwa.
- c. Utegane amatwi umutima werekana ko uwo mwashakanye atari umwanzi, nyamara uzi ko ari impano Imana yaguhaye.
- d. utege amatwi ufite umutima witeguye kwumva icyo Imana ishobora kuba irimo kuvuga icishije ku wo mwashakanye, ku nyungo zawe.

2. Gutega amatwi neza biragoye kubera ko abantu bavugaga mu buryo butandukanye kandi n'uburyobotambutsa ibitekerezo byabo mu buryo busobanutse. Abantu bafite ibyo bakeneye bitandukanye, ibyifuzo bitandukanye, n'ibituma bashaka kuvugaga bitandukanye. Nk'abatega amatwi, dutega amatwi ibyo dutekereza ko bifite akamaro kurusha ibindi. Nyamara, iyo binaniranye ko twumva icyo urimo aravugaga atugezaho, ibyo bishobora gutuma tutavugaga rumwe cyangwa tutabona ibintu kimwe. Iyo tudafashe umwanya ngo dushakire umuti ibibazo nyamukuru, ntutuzaba twateze amatwi neza, ahubwo tuzaba tubihnyuye. Nk'urugero: iyo umugore wawe arimo arakubwira uburyo amerewe, yiyumva nabi mu marangamutima cyangwa mu byamubabajije, hanyuma nawe ukishinga kwita cyane ku

byemezo bigaragara, ntiwerekane ko ubabaranye na we, azahita ababara ahubwo kurushaho.

3. *Gutega amatwi neza—ugutega amatwi ni ikintu witaho ugahitamo gukora*. Kugira ngo dutegere amatwi neza twumve, dukwiye natwe kwinjira muri uko kuganira, ntitwumve gusa natwe ducecetse ntacyo turimo turavugaga ku bivugwa. Hariho uburyo bwinshi bwo umuntu ashobora gukoresha nk’utega amatwi, agomba kugira icyo amaze, icyo atanze nk’umusanzu:

- a. *Gusubiramo bimwe mu byo yavuze*. Inzira nziza yo gufasha no kumva neza undi muntu ibyo yavuze ni “ukuvuga mu nca make” ibyo yatangaje, yakubwiye. Ibyo bifasha mwese gushyira umucyo mu byo yavuze no mu byo uwumva yasobanukiwe mu byo yavuze byose. Icyo wakuye mu byo yavuze. Igihe usubiyemo ibyo yavuze, ubivugaga mu yandi magambo yawe kugira ngo werekane ko wumvise ibyo yavuze. Bitewe n’ibyo arimo aratangaza, hamwe no gusobanukirwa ibikenewe, ushobora gusubiramo ibyo wumva ko ari rwo rufatiro cyangwa ishingiro ry’ibyo yavuze: uburyo ibintu byagenze, ibitekerezo, ibyo yizera cyangwa uko yizera ko byagenze, amarangamutima, uko yiyumvise ibitekerezo, n’ibyifuzo, cyangwa icyabiteye, ibyiringiro n’ibyo yiteze. Ikindi, ushobora kwerekana ko wumvise “mu nca make” mu gupfukirana nk’uko: “Wavuze yuko wumva umerewe uku n’uku _____”; “Uko nabyumvise n’uko byaba ari byo _____”; “_____ Ibyo ni byo?,” n’ibindi. Ibi bishobora gutuma uwo muntu wundi yemeza ko ari byo cyangwa akabihakana cyangwa akongeraho ati, “oya icyo nashatse kuvugaga cyari iki_____”. Uko biri kwose, inzira yo gutegana amatwi iracyakomeza.
- b. *Kubaza ibibazo byo gusobanukirwa no gushyiramo umucyo*. Utegere amatwi ufite umutima wo kumenya no kumva. Ibyo bifasha umuntu kumva ubusobanuro bw’ubutumwa cyangwa y’ibitangajwe. Ushobora kubaza ibibazo byo gusobanura nk’ibi: “Ushatse kumbwira yuko _____?” cyangwa “Igihe wavugaga uku n’uko wari ushatse kuvugaga iki _____?”.
- c. *Ibibazo by’incamake*. Uba ushaka kumenya igitekerezo nyamukuru gitwara ibyavuzwe byose, igitekerezo yashatse gutangaza mu byo yavuze byose, mu nca make. Ushobora kubaza ikibazo gifunye ibyo yavuze byose nk’iki kugira ngo ugire icyo ukura mu byavuzwe: “Mu byo umaze kuvugaga byose, ushaka ko numva iki, cyangwa ko ntwara iki?” cyangwa “Ushaka ko ngufasha iki mu byo wavuze byose muri aka kanya?”
- d. *Kuguma kw’ijambo*. Umuntu mwiza yumva neza aguma k’ubavuzwe: ubusobanuro, ntaguma ku magambo gusa, arabaza ibintu nyamukuru kugira ngo yumve neza, aho kwitaho ibituma yisobanura cyangwa yakwisobanura, ibibazo cyangwa kwikuriramo ibyo ashaka kwumva gusa, ugasobanukirwa aho guca imanza, no kunenga cyangwa gushaka ibyo duhinyura mu byavuzwe.

4. *Harimo inyungu nyinshi mu gutega amatwi neza no mu kwumva neza*.

- a. Twese dusubiza kandi dukora ibivuye mu byo twumvise. Kenshi na kenshi habaho ukutumvikana kandi nta n’umwe wakumenye, biza bityo gusa. Ariko mu kwumva kwiza, iyo habayeho ukutumvikana, bihita biboneka ubwo nyine, hanyuma ugahita ushyira umucyo mu byo washakaga gutambutsa, aho gukomereza muri ukwo kutumvikana nyine.
- b. Rimwe na rimwe hari aho usanga umuntu ashaka ko bamwumva gusa, kugira ngo yerekane ko hari, mbere yuko yiyoroshya cyangwa yoroshya igitekerezoo cye.
- c. Kenshi na kenshi biroroshye ko iyo wateze amatwi undi ukamenya uburyo atekereza, bituma na we ahita yiyoroshya, akareba uburyo yahindura cyangwa uburyo yahinduka kuko yumva ko yahawe agaciro n’uburenganzira.
- d. Bifasha abantu kubona ibitagenda neza, inenge, intege nke, mu bitekerezo byabo bumvise uburyo ubabajije ibibazo kugira ngo bagusubiriremo batabanje gushaka inenge.
- e. Bifasha kumenya aho mwumvikanye n’icyo mwumvikanyeho kugira ngo ibyo mutumvikanyeho bishobore kugabanuka aho kwiyongera.
- f. Gusubiramo ibyo twumvise undi yavuze biha uburyo bose kumenya aho undi yagejeje kumva ibyatangajwe byose ndetse n’ibitaba byavuzwe. Ibi bituma byoroha gushakira umuti ibibazo kuko biba byagiye ahabona.
- g. Iyo twasobanukiwe neza igitekerezo cy’undi dushobora kumufasha neza kugira ngo na we ashobore kubona no kumva ibitagenda neza, aho yahubutse n’aho yakosheje cyangwa yatekereje ibitari byo, cyangwa na we yumve aho natwe twari twafashe nabi ibyo yatangaje.
- h. Igihe twumvise neza ibyo undi yatangaje, dushobora gufasha neza uwo muntu kubonera umuti ikibazo cye, cyangwa na we nyine akabona neza uburyo yabonera umuti icyo kibazo tutarinze gushyiramo ukuboko.

5. Ibindi twakongeraho bifasha ukumva neza no gutega amatwi neza.

- a. *Ntubize ku busobanuri bw'amagambo gusa, ariko banza utekereze ku buryo umuntu yiyumva, amererewe, kandi ueabe icyo yashatse kugeraho kirenze icyo amagambo ashobora gusobanura.* Igisobanuro y'akazinduzi cyangwa ibiboneka hejuru bisobanura ayo magambo yavuze bishobora kutaba igisobanuro nyiri ukuvuga yabihaye, cyangwa bishobora kuba bifite imvugo ijimije.
- b. *Ubanze wihangane ntuhite usubiza ibibazo, ariko ubanze utekereze.* Rimwe na rimwe abantu babaza ibibazo igihe bashaka ko abandi babumva cyangwa bashaka kugeza ijamba kandi batiteze ko hari ubasubiza.
- c. *Umenye igihe cyiza cyo kwisubiramo muri uko kuganira igihe urimo uratega amatwi neza.* Igihe umaze kumva neza ubutumwa uwo mwarimo muvugana azanye cyangwa igitekerezo atambukije, hari aho biba ngombwa ko umusubiza mu magambo yawe gusa utagombye gusubiramo ibyo yagiye avuga. Ntuhugire mu kwumva neza gusa ngo uhite ureka gutanga ibitekerezo byawe nawe cyangwa ngo uhite ureka kwerekana aho uhagaze.
- d. *Igihe uburaniwe kandi ukamenya ko utumvise neza, menyesha uwo muvugana ko udasobanukiwe uhite umusaba abivuge mu yandi magambo cyangwa mu rurimi wumva, cyangwa se ugerageze kwiyumvisha icyo yashatse kuvuga.* Igihe uwo muvugana abonye ko utabyumvise azahita agerageza kugukosora aho wayobye, abivuga mu yandi magambo kugira ngo ushobore kubyumva no kubisobanukirwa.
- e. *Ugutega amatwi no kwumva neza bigira akamaro cyane igihe uwo muvugana ababaye, cyangwa yababaye, akaba arimo aravuga icyo agutekerezahho cyangwa icyo atekereza ku byo arimo aravuga, cyane cyane ku mibanire myiza mwari mufitanye y'akamaro.*
- f. *Gerageza kurebana mu maso urebe n'uburyo ari gukoresha amaboko, amaso n'umunwa ndetse n'ingohe.* Gerageza kwirinda kureba kw'isaha, cyangwa ku bindi bintu cyangwa gukora ku bindi bintu igihe arimo aravuga ibitekerezo muri icyo cyumba muba murimo. Reba uwo murimo muravugana, hanyuma umere nk'umwegera, kandi werekanishe umutwe mu kwemera cyangwa mu guhakana uko ubona bikwiriye. Mwirinde kwegerana cyane kandi wirinde kwifunga umutima kandi wirinde kunenga no guca imanza ako kanya nyine.
- g. *Gerageza gushimika kandi wirinde guca imanza igihe kitaragera.* Ushobora kwemera no guha agaciro cyangwa kwubaha uwo murimo muravugana ndetse n'amarangamutima ye n'ibyo yizera utabanje kwemeranya nawe kuri byose.
- h. *Igihe utabona icyo ukwiye gukora, gerageza gusobanukirwa kurushaho.* Ntiwihutire gutanga ibisubizo; duharanire ahubwo kubanza gusobanukirwa (atari "ibibazo" gusa bikwiriye "kubonerwa umuti" ariko ugerageze ahubwo kumva nyine kuvuga [wibaza uti mbese iyo aba ari nyjewe byari kungendekera gute]). Ugerageza kuba utega amatwi neza. Kwumva no kwemeza abandi bantu bishobora kuboneka ko byoroshye ariko biremereye aho nyine, nyamara kubikora neza, cyane cyane iyo harimo impaka zadutse ntumwumvikane, gerageza rero gukoresha impano. Nk'uko bimeze ku zindi mpano zose cyangwa ku bundi bwenge bwose, cyangwa ubundi buhanga bwose, kwumva neza birigwa, ni cyo gituma dusabwa kubiyiga no kubishyira mu bikorwa hamwe no kubikoresha.

III. Kubabarana n'uwu muriho muravugana

A. *Hariho itandukaniro rikomeye hagati yo kwumva amagambo yonyine yavuzwe no kwumvira hamwe no kumenya by'ukuri ibyavuzwe*

Igihe twumva duteze neza amatwi duhita twumva icyo uwo muntu wundi arimo aratekereza n'uburyo yiyumva *twishyize mu mwanya we*. Ni nk'uko twaba turi mu mwanya we, ari twebwewe bibayeho n'ibyambayeho, tukagerageza kureba cyangwa kwiyumva nk'uko na we yiyumva. Dushobora kuba tubibona mu buryo bunyuranye n'ubwe, kandi ntitwemeranye n'ibyo avuga cyangwa n'uburyo abibona, nyamara uko twumva turasobanukirwa tukagerageza kubabarana na we.

B. *Icyo bisobanura kubabarana n'umuntu*

Kubabarana n'umuntu bifite icyi gisobanuro gikurikira, cyane cyane ku byerekeye ukuganira: "Ku kubabarana n'umuntu ni ukujyana n'umuntu cyane cyane mu bitekerezo bye n'amarangamutima bye, ibyo ari byo byose. Si ugusubiza ibijyanye n'amarangamutima, ibibabajwe bimwe mu byo umuntu yacyiyemo nko

umubabaro cyangwa umunezero cyangwa ingorane, ni ugusoma uburyo ibintu bihagaze mu bantu. Ni ukwishyira mu mwanya abagezweho n'ibyo, ukagerageza kutabasonga n'ukutabababaza, ariko ukitaho kugomba kumenya uburyo biyumvise bakozweho n'ibyababayeho. .

Ku kubabarana n'abandi bituma ufata telephone ugahamagara umuntu ukamubwira ko umutekerezaho kandi ko umwihanganishije ku byamubayeho naho mwaba muri mu bihe bimwe bigoye kimwe. Kubabarana n'umuntu bituma ureba uburyo azamura ijwi arimo kuvuga, no kureba uburyo mu maso habo hahinduka, cyangwa hagahindurira, cyane cyane amaso ko yarungiyeye cyangwa atarungiyeye, ukareba uburyo byamugoye cyangwa bababaye cyangwa ukagerageza gutekereza ku cyo barimo baratekerezaho. Uba urimo ukoresha "ururimi rw'amaso", nuburyo umuntu avuga, nk'utudirishya tukugeza tukakwinjiza mu bitekerezo bye imbere mu mutima.

Kandi uko kubabarana n'umuntu ni ko gutuma ukora gutyo kuko uhura ku buryo urimo ubona ibintu, isi, gushobora kuba gutandukanye n'uburyo abandi babona isi, n'uburyo bayifatamo, kandi ko uko babibona na bo nyine ari uburenganzira bwabo. Kubabarana ni kwo kugize imibanire y'abantu.

Nk'urugero, Kubabarana n'abandi gutuma uhagarika gukora icyo wagakoze umaze kubona ko cyababaza abandi mu marangamutima. Kubabarana n'abandi bituma wirengagiza kuvuga ikintu kuko uzi ko cyababaza abandi. Kubabarana bituma kuganira gushoboka. Gusemerera ku muntu si ukuganira na gato. Uba urimo urivugisha.

Hamwe ugumanye ijambo mu bihe byose umwanya urengeje inshuro 50 kw'ijana, ntimuba murimo muraganira. Uba urimo ubara inkuru, cyangwa urimo urasomera umuntu cyangwa umwigisha, cyangwa umwuzuzamo ibitekerezo cyangwa amagambo, cyangwa umwumvisha, cyangwa umwiyemeraho, cyangwa na ho ukagomba kumwerekako ko umutegeka cyangwa umusumba, cyangwa ukagomba gukuraho agacerere, . . . mu kuguma ari we wenyine uvuga, uwo ariho aravugaga abagomba gusuka *ibyamubabaje*, si ibyababaje urimo arumva.

Kubabarana gutuma uwo avuga na we atekereza ko uwo barimo baraganira kugira ngo amuhe uburyo bwo gutangaza igisubizo cyangwa icyo nawe abivugaho, cyangwa kugira ngo bajye no ku bindi. Ukuganira nyakuri kwita ku wo uri *kumva* muri *iki* gihe. Kubabarana gutuma ubaza uwurimokumva uburyo *iyumva* kandi ukababaza ko bashakaga gukomeza bumva ibiganiro cyangwa icyo batekereza ku birimo kuvugwa cyangwa biraganirwaho.

Ntubirebe rimwe gusa hanyuma ngo uhite wirengagiza ibitekerezo byabo hanyuma ugahita wiyitaho cyangwa wirebera ibyawe gusa. Ahubwo ukwiriye kugumya kubinjiza muri ibyo biganira na bo bakumva ko bafite uruhare n'ijambo n'uburenganzira hamwe n'ibyo bavugaga. Kubera iki ibyo dukwiye gukomeza kubireba? Ni ukubera ko ushobora kuba urimo kwivugira gusa abandi na bo batanejwe na gato nibyo urimo kuvuga. Ahubwo ikibabaje kirenze ibyo, bashobora kuba banashishwe n'ibyo urimokuvugaga. . . . Kubabarana ntibituma uhagarara ukareba ko bamo baragukurikira gusa, ahubwo ni ukureba ko basobanikiwe n'ibyo urimo kuvugaga, nta buryarya burimo. Kubabarana gutuma habaho ukuganira, muguhanahana ijambo, kuko uba wamwemereye na we ko avugaga. Kubabarana gutuma wemera ko abandi bafite icyobavugaga, ukabatega amatwi nk'uko na bo bayaguteze. . . .

Kubabarana ni inzira yimibanire myiza. Kubabarana gutuma wifuza kumenya ibyo abandi bacyemo n'ibyo barimo gucamo kandi bigatuma umenya ibibabaza. Bituma ubaza ingorane bafite, bigatuma na bo batekereza ko batari bonyine ko hari ubitayeho, bumva ingorane zabo, aho kubatura ibizo ukabiremeza abandi." (Baron-Cohen 2003: 21-25)

C. Hariho intambwe zitandukanye zo kubabarana

Nk'urugero, Iyo umugabo agiranye ibibazo na se, umugore ashobora kubabarana n'umugabo we muri izi nzira zikurikira:

1. Intambwe ya 1—"*Bizarangira neza, cyangwa bizagenda neza murugo.*" Iki gisubizo cyangwa iyi myitwarire igaragaza ko atitaye cyane kubyabaye kumugabo. Ni nko kugerageza kwirengagiza ibyabaye cyangwa guhakana ibyabaye, ariko ashakaga kwemeza umugabo no kumwerekako ko amushyigikiye. Ntiyerekanye ko ashavuranye na we, ababaranye na we, kandi nta ho tubona yerekanye nyine amakosa cyangwa nyene akarengane muri ibyo.
2. Intambwe ya 2—"*Mbese uburyo wagiranye ibihe bibi na so.*" Ngaha, umugore yerekanye ko yabonye mu buryo busanzwe *ibigize* ubutumwa bw'umugabo we, cangwa ibyari mu butumwa bw'umugabo we, yamara ntiyerekanye *uburyo umugabo we yiyumvise.*
3. Intambwe ya 3—"*Ndabona ko wacitse intege kuko utumvikanye na so.*" Aha umugore yerekanye gusobanukirwa kudasanzwe ibihe bigoye umugabo we arimo, ibigize ibyamubabaje, n'uburyo

umugabo yiyumvise kubw'ubwo butumwa cyangwa kubw'ayo magambo yavuganye na se . Ibi bikingururira urugi bigatuma uwo mugore n' uwo mugabo bashobora kwongera kuganira kugira ngo ashobore kumufasha kubonera umuti ikibazo cyaba kiri hagati ye na se.

4. **Intambwe ya kane 4**—“*Ndabona wacitse intege kuberako so yagukariye, urashaka ko akureka, cyangwa si wowe uzobona akuvuye imbere.*” Aha uyu mugore yerekanye ko yatahuye ikibazo cyatumye umugabo we adahuzwa na se, agatahura n'uburyo umugabo we yiyumva mu marangamutima, aka abona igikwiye gukorwa kugira ngo umuti uboneke (na byo ni nk'ibi, icyo umugabo yifuza ko cyakorwa kugira ngo amahoro n'umuti w'ikibazo biboneke).

5. **Intambwe ya 5**—“*Ndabona ko waciye intege kubera so wagukariye, kandi ko udashoboye kumushyikira, kandi wifuza ko aguha agahenge akakureka. Raba neza ko udakwiye kwongera kuvugana na we.*” Aha harimo iyo twavuze byose ku ntambwe ya 4, ariko icyo iyi ntambwe yihariye ni uko yongeyemo igikwiye gukorwa. Ushobora kutazigera ugera ku ntambwe ya 5 mu bihe byose (umugabo ashobora kubona icyo akwiye gukora igihe icyo gihe nyacyo yagisobanuriwe neza).

D. Kubabarana ni uburyo bwo kubaha noguha undi agaciro akabona ko umwemera

Ntibihagije kubwira umuntu ngo, “Ndumva ibyawe” cyangwa ngo “nanjye ndumva uko umerewe.” Ugomba kubigaragaza mu gushaka kuvugana na bo unyuzwe mu ntambwe baba bagezeho mu gusobanukirwa no mu myitwarire yabo. Ibi tubikora burigihe kugerageza kumenya uburyo dukoresha ijwi ryacu, uburyo duha undi umwanya wo kuvuga, n'uburyo dutoranya amagambo tuvuga, kugira ngo twerekane ko turimo kuragerageza kwishyira mu mwanya wabo muri ako kanya. Kuvugana by'ukuri n'umugore wawe—bigufasha gusobanukirwa, gutega amatwi neza no kwerekana Kubabarana by'ukuri—ni ikintu gikomeye cyerekana igisobanuro cyo kuba umwe” (**Ita 2:24**) nkuko Imana yashatse ko biba ku mugore n'umugabo.

7. VUGA UKURI MU RUKUNDO: INDIMI ESHANU Z'URUKUNDO

I. Akamaro k'Urukundo

A. Paulo yerekana uburyo dushobora gukoresha mu kuvuga ukuri mu rukundo muri Ef 4:15 “tubw imvugakuri turi mu rukundo”

1. Ijambo ryakoreshejwe aha ni agape ririmo igisobanuro cyo kwumva ko mushyikiranye mukiyumvanamo; igitekerezo cyo kwumva ko abandi bamerewe neza.

- Iri jambo, rikoreshejwe cyane mu rurimi rw'Ikigiriki, ryakoreshejwe cyane n'abanditsib'abakristo baryuzuzamo ibigize ubukristo.
- Mbere na mbere ryasobanuraga urukundo rumeze nk'urw'Imana rurangwa nokwitanga.
- Ni urukundo rwitangira utari ukwiye kubaho cyangwa atari uko umuntu hari icyo yotanze ngo arukundwe.
- Ni urukundo rugaragaza ibigize Imana kuko “*Imana ari urukundo*” (**1 Yoh 4:8**).
- Igisobanuro nyamukuru cyukuri cy'urukundo Bibiliya ivuga ni icyo Kristo yakoze ku musaraba kubwawe nanjye.

2. Dushobora gusobanukirwa urukundo Bibiliya ivuga mu gihe tumenye neza urukundo rw'Imana.

3. Dufatiye ku bitekerezo by'umwana w'umuntu, uru rukundo ntirushingiye kumarangamutima, ahubwo rushingiye ku bikorwa bigaragara, rushingiye ku bushake.

B. Urukundo ni incamake y'ibyategetswe nImana (Ibyanditswe)

Muri **Mat 22:34-40**, umwigisha w'ivyagezwe, canke umunyabwenge w'ivyagezwe aramubaza ikibazo ati, “*Mwigisha itegeko risumba ayandi mubyanditswe ni irihe?*” *Yesu aramusubiza ati, “UKUNDISHE UWITEKA IMANA YAWA UMUTIMA WAWA WOSE, N'UBUGINGO BWAVE BWOSE N'UBWENGE BWAVE BWOSE. Iryo ni ryo rihambaye rya mbere. Hari irindi rya kabiri rimeze nka ryo, n'iri, 'UKUNDE MUGENZI WAWA NK'UKO WIKUNDA'.* Kuri ayo mategeko yombi ibyanditswe byose n'amagambo y'abavugishwa n'Imana ni yo bihurizaho”.

C. Urukundo ni intero y'inyigisho z'intumwa

“*Impamvu yokwigisha kwacu n'ukugira ngo bagire urukundo ruva mu mutima utanduye, utarimo'ijwi ribashinja ikibi, no kwizera kutagira uburyarya*” (**1 Tim 1:5**).

D. Kuvuga ukuri mu rukundo ni ukuvuga mu buryo bugaragaza ukwitanga kwawe kw'urukundo witangira Imana

Iyo ufite urukundo rwitangira Imana, nta nkeka ko uzoba ufite urukundo rwitangira:

1. Mugenziwawe, cyangwa incuti.
2. Bene Data muri Kristo.
3. Umugore wawe, cyangwa umugabo wawe.

II. Ibigenga urukundo tubibona muri 1 Kor 13:4-8a

“Urukundo rurihangana, rugira neza, urukundo ntirugira ishyari, urukundo ntirwihimbaza, ntirukora ibiteye isoni, ntirwishakira ibyarwo,, ntirutekereza ikibi ku bandi, ntirunezererwa ibibi by'abandi, ariko rwishimira ukurii; rwhanganirabyose, rwizera byose, rwizigira byose. Urukundo ni rushira” (1 Kor 13:4-8a).

A. “Urukundo rurihangana” (NASB)—“urukundo ntirupfa guheba” NKJV)

1. Iryo jambo ryerekana ko umuntu adapfa guheba, arihambira ku kintu nk'aho uko kwihambira kudashira.
2. Ni cyo gituma, ukwiye kuvuga mu buryo bwerekana ko wihanganye.
3. Igihe urimo kuvugana n'abandi, harimo numugore wawe, ntiwihute, cyangwa ng'usabe ikintu gituma bagira ubwoba cyangwabumva badashoboye.
4. Yamara, hari igihe abantu bagomba gusobanura no kwerekana uburyo bakoze ibintu, babikoze nabi bikabagaruka.

B. “Urukundo rugira neza”

1. Urukundo rugira neza, rurakora, ariko igika cyambere gishaka kuvuga ko rivuga rwigumira aho nyene.
2. Iryo jambo rivuga ku kwerekana ko umuntu afite akamaro.
3. Kuvuga ukuri mu rukundo ni ukuvuga mu buryo bwo kwitangakwingirakamaro, kuba umuntu uhora ashakisha ibisubizo byibibazo, aho kuba kabitera.
4. **Luk 6:35** avuga ati, *“Ariko mukunde abanzi banyu, mubagirire neza, mugurize abantu, mutiteze ko bazabishyura, nibwo ingororano zanyu zizaba nyinshi, namwe muzaba abana b'Isumba byose; kukw'igirira neza ababi n'indashima.*

C. “Urukundo ntirugira ishyari”

1. Iryo jambo ryerekana umwete mwinshi wo gushyigikira cyangwa kudashyigikira ikintu. Aha ni mu buryo butari bwiza.
2. Umuntu utifuza ibintu cyangwa utagira ishyari cangwa utararikira ikintu na kimwe, cyangwa utirata, aba abona ko atari musu y'abandi cyangwa ko adasumba abandi.
3. Umuntu nk'uwu ntiyifuza kuba undi muntu cangwa ngo yifuze kugira impano cyangwa imikorere nk'iya naka.
4. “Kutagira ishyari” bivuga kutifuza cyane kutararikira ibyabandi.
 - a. Isyari kenshi na kenshi rijyana no gufuha igihe imibanire yawe n'umuntu yagize inkomyi, cyangwa igihe ubenzwe.
 - b. Ni amarangamutima, ibiyumvo buyumva ko byahemukiwe kandi ko nta nundi ukwiye kubibenguka.
5. Ingero ebyiri tubona muri Bibiliya zidufasha gusobanukirwa neza kwifuza n'ishyari:
 - a. Mu **Ibyak 7:9** dusoma yuko, *“Ba sogokuruza bagiriye Yosefu ishyari, baramugurisha ngo ajyanwe mu Egiputa. Imana ibana na we.”*
 - (1) Bene wabo wa Yosefu cangwa abavukana na Yosefu biyumvisemo ko urukundo se yakabakunze, n'agaciro yakabahaye, n'icyubahiro, byose byashireye kuri Yosefu.
 - (2) Ni cyo cyatumye bamugirira (Yosefu) nabi cyane.
 - b. Mu **Ibyak 17:5** dusoma, *“Arikw Abayuda bagize ishyari, bajyana abagabo b'imburamumaro, bakoranyije abantu benshi, babyutsa imvururu mu murwa, batera inzu ya Yasoni, bashaka gukuramo Paulo na Sila, ngo babashyikirize abantu”.*
 - (1) Abayuda biyumvise nk'aho bari batakaje agaciro. Abayuda babonaga ako gaciro keguriwe Paulo na Sila (**17:4**).

(2) Bumwise bagize ubwoba bw'uko ibyabo bigiye ahabona, babona yuko gukiranuka kwabo bishimiraga kugaragaye ko atacyo kukimaze, bituma bakora nk'abiyahura, bakora nabi bashaka kubihimuraho babagirira nabi.

D. “Urukundo ntirwihimbaza”

1. Iki gika gisobanura kwishyira hejuru, kwishima, no kwirata. Kuvuga ukuri si ukugerageza kwishima.
2. Urukundo ntirubereyeho kurata ibyo umuntu yagezeho cangwa yagezeho cangwa uko yabikoze neza n'uburyo ari mwiza kurusha abandi.
3. Abantu bishima banezereza no gushyira abandi hasi, nyamara umukristo ukundana akwiye kugerageza kubaka abandi.

E. “Urukundo ntirukora ibiteye isoni, ntirushaka ibyarwo, ntirutekereza ikibi ku bandi”

1. Igice kimwe kigize uyu murongo kivuye mu byandikwa mu bitabo kenshi (ni ukuvuga, “nti rwandika ibibi byabaye cyangwa umuntu yakorewe”—NASB).
 - a. Kuvuga ukuri mu rukundo ni ukuvuga utabanje ku ninura, cangwa gufatira ku bindi bibi byakozwe.
 - b. Rugenda rushakira umuti ibibazo imisi yose, rukababarira kandi ntirwigere rusubira ku bibi byababariwe, kandi ntirwigera rugarura ibyabaye cyangwa ngo ruzure akaboze.
2. Uyu murongo usobanura ko umuntu atigera ashaka kugendera ku bandi cyangwa ngoyikoreze abandi imitwaro.
3. Ahubwo, umuntu aritwararika akita kungorane z'abandi, kandi ntagerageza kubaka “ubwami bwe.”
4. Kuvuga ukuri mu rukundo si ugushaka kwikorera, ntikwerekeye kubyo ushobora kuronka nk'inyungu zawe, si ugushyira imbere ibyo ushakakeretse ibyo ushaka ari ibyo gushyira imbere no gukunda uwo muvugana.
 - a. Rimwe na rimwe tugerageza kwikingira, tukagerageza kwirwanaho kugira ngo tubone umutekano kandi tubone n'agaciro.
 - b. Kenshi na kenshi kuganira kwacu kugerageza gukururakurura undi kugira ngo azashyire yemezanye natwe.
5. Urukundo ntirutekereza ikibi ku bantu.
6. Urukundo ntirushaka ibyarwo.
7. Kuvuga ukuri mu rukundo gutuma umuntu ahindura imvugo kugira ngo ibyo avuga bitamukoraho, bitamugarukeho.
 - a. Muri **1 Tim 5:1-2** Paulo avuga ati, “*Ntugacyahe umukuru, ahubwo umuhugure nka so, n'abakiri bato n'abasore ubahugure nka bene nyoko, n'abagore bakuru ubahugure nka ba nyoko, n'aba gore bakiri bato n'abakobwa ubahugure nka bashiki bawe, ufite umutima utunganye*”.
 - b. Imvugo igoba guhinduka kugira ngo igere mu buryo bukwiye ku muntu wese, kandi uwo ari we wese yumve ko iyo mvugo imunejeje, imunyuze.
 - c. Mu itorero ry'i Kolosayi, Intumwa Paulo arabahanura ati, “*Imivugire yanyu ihorane Ubuntu bw'Imana, yuzuye umunyu, kugira ngo mumenye uko mukwiye gushyirira umuntu wese*” (**Kol 4:6**).
8. icyo uyu murongo usobanura munshamake aya majambo akurikira “Urukundo ruhanagura byose”.

F. “[Urukundo] ntirugira uburyarya kubabandi, ariko runezeza n'ukuri”

1. Paulo yerekana ibintu bitanu byiza ku mirongo ya **6-7**; ibi ni byo bya mbere.
2. Ikibi [uburyarya] bufatiye ku kutavuga ukuri.
 - a. Kuvuga ukuri mu rukundo ni ukwanga kunezereza no kudakiranuka.
 - b. Kuvuga ukuri ntigufatanyaga cyangwa ngo guhembe cyangwa ngo kwemere imyitwarire y'uburyarya.
 - c. Igihe twirengagije, tuba tunejeje n'icyaha cy'undi (niyo ukwo wirengagiza kwaba gufite ishingiro).

d. Kenshi na kenshi tuzezwa no kunanirwa kw'abandi tukumva twiyongereye ibiro, tukumva ko turi hejuru, tutitaye kubandi.

G. “*Thangane muri byose*”

1. Igitekerezo cy'iyi ngingo ni ukudaha imbaraga ibibaye byose ahubwo ukiyororeshya .
2. Kuvuga ukuri mu rukundo bidutuma rimwe na rimwe tuyeyemvyako tugapfukapfuka ibishika ibikomere tukabyirengagiza (kurenzaho uruho rw'amaz)i, tukabyihanganira kugeza igihe gikwiye gisohoye.
3. Ibintu bimwe bimwe turabyihanganira, tukabipfukapfuka, tukareka bigahita nta cyo tubivuzeho.
4. Paulo yerekana iki gitekerezo muri **1 Kor 9:12**, “*Abandi ko bafite ubutwarekuri mwe, mbese ntitubarusha cyane? Ariko ntitarwaniye ibyo twemerewe, ahubwo twihanganira byose, kugira ngo tiutagira inkomyi kubutumwa bwiza bwa Kristo*”.
5. “*Urwango rubyutsa intonganya, arik'urukundo rutwikira ibicumuro byose*” (**Imig 10:12**).

H. “*Rwizera byose*”

1. Ibi ntibisobanura yuko bahita baturemamo ibice muri byose cyangwa ko twizera ni binyoma byose cyangwa ubusazi bwose, cyangwa icyari cyo cyose tubwiye.
2. Ntibisobanura ko tudafite icyo tubiraho kugira ngo tumenye ko ikintu ari ukuri, cyangwa ko ikintu cyose ari ukuri iyo kivuzwe cyangwa kuko umuntu yiyumviye ko ari ukuri.
3. Ahubwobivugako tucyizera kandi tukacyemera keretse iyo bibonetse ko atari ukuri.
4. Bamwe bibwirako bisobanura ko twizera bivuye mw'Ijambo ry'Imana kandi niko biri (ni ukuvuga ko tubibona nk'uko Bibiliya ibyerekanaga cyangwa ibibona).
5. “*Kwizera byose*” si ukwemera inkuru mbi z'undi muntu, keretse iyo bibonetse neza ko ari byo neza.
6. Paulo avugaga muri **Flp 4:8**, “*Ibisigaye bene Data, iby'ukuri byose, ibyo kubahwa byose, iby'ukurirukana byose, ibitanduye byose, iby'igikundiye byose, ibishimwa byose, ni haba hariho ingeso nziza, ni haba hariho gushimwa, ari byo mwibwira*”.

I. “*Rwiringira byose*”

1. Ibyiringiro ni ukuba witeze ikintu udakekeranya ko kizaba, ukwizera ikintu ko kizaba, si ukubizera gusa, utabizi neza, ariko uba ufise ubushizi bw'amanga uzi ko bizaba udakekeranya.
2. Umwigisha ukomeye wo mw'idini rimwe ry'uwanditse igitabo c'y ingezi witwa Yohn Gill yanditse avugaga ko umukristo: “yiringira byose, ibikwiye kwiringirwa, akiringira ko amasezerano y'Imana yose azasohora, akizera ko amunzererwa mu nzu yiwe no mu byo yashinze, akizigira ibitaboneka, ibizaza, ibigoye n'ubwo byaba bigoye kunezererwa: yiringira ijuru n'umunezero utazashira, akizera Ubuntu bwinshi budasanzwe hano kw'isi n'ubwiza mu bihe bizaza amaze gupfa; akiringira ibyiza biruta ibindi ku bantu bose; akizera ibyo abigisha b'amadini bose bavuga, mbese akizera n'abantu b'inkozi z'ibibi, bashobora guhinduka bakaba beza, kandi bakaba ba kwihana, ndetse ko nabasayishije bakwatura ukwihana hanyuma arabizera bose, akizera ko bavuga ukuri, ko byose ari byiza kandi ko ari ko bizaboneka cyangwa bizaba”.

J. “*Rwihanganira byose*”

1. Kuvuga ukuri mu rukundo ni ukuvugana ubushizi bw'amanga kandi udacogora.
2. Kwihangana si ukwidoga uvuga ngo “yewe jyewe ndagowe”.
3. Ukwihangana ni ukuvuga utitayeho imisi yose kugerageza kuva muri ibyo bihe bigoye.

K. “*Urukundo nta ho rushira*”

1. Kuvuga ukuri mu rukundo ni ukuvugana nk'uwutazova ku Mana, ku bikorwa byayo, ku bantu bayo, kuko dukwiye gusobanukirwa yuko Imana itazigera itureka cyangwa iduta.
2. Yohn Gill yaranditse ati: “ukugira neza ntigutetera, ntigushira. Bishobora kugorana kugushyira mu ngiro, nk'uko abandi bagirirwa ubuntu bwo kubikora; gushobora kureka ariko kutanzwe burundu, cyangwa kutazimiye; uburyohe bwo kugira neza bushobora kwibagirana; gushobora gukonja kubera icyaha cyiyongeranya; gushobora kwononwa n'amakosa hamwe n'inyigisho z'ibinyoma zitari zo. gushobora kuribwa n'inyezi, kandi gushobora gupfobya n'imyitwarireby'iyi si; ari na byo bigize amadini menshi y'iyi si. gushobora kumirwa n'ibitwa gukunda Imana atari byo, no gukunda Kristo na

bene data kutari ko: ariko ubu buntu ntibutetereza, kandi ntibudohoka kw'ihame ryabwo, ntibupfa, kandi ni imbuto itabora. Bugumya bubaho no mu bihe bigoye cyane nk'uko bwagumyeho muri Petero; kandi no mu gihe abantu bagutaye, bakakuvako, bakakureka, no mu bihe by'ibibazo bidashoboka, gukunda Imana kurakomeza; Kristo ni we ukunda umutima nk'uwo, kandi abakiranutsi bameze neza kw'isi, abo Imana irabanezererwa: kandi kurakomeza ku kuburyo bwose gukora, kandi kuzakomeza gurtyo, kandi igihe ukwizera n'ibyiringiro bizatezuka no mu yindi si; kuko kwizera kuzahinduka mu guhishurirwa, kandi ibyiringiro na byo bigahinduka umunezero; Nyamara urukundo ruzakomeza kuba rwa rundi, nubwo ruzaba rukorera ku rundi rwego, no mu buryo bwiza butunganye".

3. Tubwirwa muba **Gal 5:6** yuko ukwizera gukorera mu rukundo, "*Kuko muri Kristo Yesu, ar'ugukebwa, ar'ukudakebwa, bitagira umumaro; ikigira umumaro ni ukwizera gukorera murukundo*".

4. Muri **Yoh 13:34-35** hagaragaza yuko turi by'ukuri abigishwa ba Yesu: "*Ndabaha itegeko gisha: ni mukundane; nk'uko nabakunze, abe ari ko namwe mukundana. Ni mukundana, ni bwo bose bazomenya ko muri abigishwa banjye*".

III. Imvugo eshanu z'urukundo¹⁰

A. *Igituma mu bashakanye kenshi na kenshi binanirana ni kubera yuko hari ibyo bitega bidashoboka murukundo*

1. Ugukenera kwumva yuko ukunzwe ni ikintu gikuru mu byo umuntu akeneye mu marangamutima.

a. *Iyo umwana umuhaye urukundo ukamwiyegereza cyane, uwo mwana akura neza cyane aba umuntu muzima uzi kwibeshaho no kwitunga.* I urwo rukundo rutabonetse, rutariho, aba abuze ikintu cyingenzi mumaranganutima kandi bimugiraho ingaruka mbi. Ukwo kwumva yuko ukeneye urukundo, no kwitabwaho bizahoraho mu buzima bwawe bwose (uzumva haricyo ubuze kandi kwigirira icyizere biza kugora).

b. "*Agatima k'umuntu mu kubaho kwe usanga gakeneye kandi kifuza gukundwa no kuba bugufi y'uundi muntu. Kurongora cyangwa ukurongorwa rero byagenewe guhura nkenerwa mu muntu wese ukuze*" (22). Ikindi, "kuwumva ko ukeneye gukundwan'uwo mwubakanye cyangwa umuugore wawe ni byo bigize icyatumye mwubakana, murongorana" (22).

2. "Kubenguka umuntu" si rwo rukundo nyakuri.

a. *Kw'isonga ryo "kubengukana" nihahandi umuntu yumva ko byanze nyine akeneye uwo bakundana.* Twumva ko uwo dukunze ari we ugize ubuzima bwacu kandi tugaekereza ko uwo dukunda atagira ubusembwa, cyangwa amakemwa na make. Ntidushobora kubona amakosa kuwo dukunda, kandi tukibaza yuko ibyo byiyumvo byo mumaranganutima dufitaniye bizahoraho. Ukwo "kubengukana" gutuma dutekereza yuko iyo mibanire yinjira cyane izatuma tutababazanya na gato yamara ko tuzibanira ubuzima bwacu bwose tukibanira akaramata nta wandya wangura, twikundaniye cyane nta gatosi, dusangira amata n'ubuki.

b. *Ahubwo, inyigisho nyinshi zivuga uburyo abantu babengukana, bagakundana giturumbuka byerekanaye yuko "uko gukundana kumeze gutyo kutarenza imyaka ibiri"* (30).

c. "*Uko kubengukana, cyangwa gukundana kumeze gutyo*" ni urukundo rushingiye kumaangamutima na byo bikaba bifatiye ku kwifuza guhuza ibitsina, ukumva yuko udafite uwo muntu wakwiyahura. Urwo si urukundo nyakuri, kubera yuko:

(1) Si ikintu kiva mu bushake cyangwa mukuba aringombwa, kandi si ikintu umuntu aba yabanje gutekerezaho, ni ikintu cyadutse gurtyo nyine. N'ubwo twaba twifuza gukundana cyangwa kubengukana ni gute, ntibigomba kuba. Bishobora kutugeraho mu bihe bidakwiye kandi ugasanga dukundanye n'abantu badakwiye, batari bo.

(2) Urwo rukundo ntirusaba imbaraga. Ibyo dukora byose kugira ngo "tubengukane" muri icyo gihe bisaba kwitoza guke cyangwa gutekereza guke mu mitwe yacu.

(3) Urukundo nk'urwo ntirwitaho gukuza uwomuntu wundi. Uko "gukundana" nk'uko ntikugendera ku gukura kwacu cyangwa ngo gufatire ku gukura kw'uwo wundi no gutera imbere kw'uwo wundi, ariko Gutekereza ko "bihagije" nta bindi ari ibyo nyine. Ibyifuzo byacu ni ukwigumira aho honyine.

¹⁰ Iki gice gishingiye ku muntu wize ibintu byo mu mutwe w'umukristo kandi uha impanuro abubakanye witwa Gary Chapman mu gitabo cyeyise mu Cyongereza *The Five Love Languages (Imvugo eshanu z'urukundo)* (Chicago: Northfield, 1992). Iyomibare iri hagati mutubago ni mibare yerekana urupapuro rw'aho ibyo byavuzwe twabikuye.

d. *Igihe dutangiye kwumva “yuko rwa rukundo rwa mbere tukibonana” ari rwo ruzaba intandaro yo kwubakana kwacu ibihe byose tuzaba turiho, ntibizakunda, urwo rugo ntirubaho.*
e. *Tumaze gutuza tukareka kuba urwo hejuru “kubera igishyuhirane cya rwa rukundo rwa mbere tukibonana”, kwa gukenera, amaranga mutima yurukundo nizo mba mutima biragaruka kuko aribyo bigize urufatiro rw’uburyo umuntu aremwe. Dukeneye urukundo “mbere yuko tubengukana,” kandi urwo rukundo turukeneye igihe cyose tuzoba turiho.*

3. Urukundo nyakuri rugaragazwa n’ibintu bitandukanye “n’urukundo rwo kubengukana”.

a. *Urukundo nyakuri: “ni urukundo rwo mu mbamutima mu bisanzwe, ariko si rwo herezo sirumwe rwumva ko undi atahari biba bishize, birangiye. Ni urukundo rushyira hamwe amarangamutima nibitekerezo bituma ubanz ugatekereza, ukibaza ibibazo mbere yuko urwinjiramo. Urworukundo rushyiramo ikintu cy’ubushake, kandi rugasaba kwihangana nokwitonda, n’ukwigumya, kandi rukamenya yuko umuntu akwiye kurukuriramo, kuko na rwo nyine rugenda rukura. Ikintu cya mbere dukeneye mu marangamutima, mu byiyumvo ni ukubengukana, naho gukundwa n’undi by’ukuri, kumenya urukundo rutari urw’ikibiriraho, rukura habanje ukubitekerezaho neza, kandi no kubihitamo, atari uko umubonye ngo birahagije, birakwiye nta bindi. Nkeneye gukundwa n’umuntu uhiseho kunkunda, umuntu ambonamo ikintu runaka, akabona ko mbereye gukundwa, kandi akabona no muri jyewe ko harimo ikintu kibereye urukundo, cyangwa kibereye gukundwa.*

Urukundo nk’urwo rusaba kwihangana, cyangwa uburere. Ni uguhitamo gukoresha uburyo bwose kugira ngo unezereze undi, uzi neza yuko niyo ubuzima bwe bwunguka kubera kwitaho kwawe, nawe uzumva ko unyuzwe, unezerewe—ukunyurwa, n’umunezero w’uko wakunze undi muntu by’ukuri nta buryarya. Ibyo ntibisaba kwa kuba mu kirere kuzanwa no “kubengukana”. Ahubwo, urukundo nyakuri ntirubaho igihe “kwa kubengukana” kutarashira ngo gucishe make, igihe rukiri hejuru cyane, kuko urwo ntirutekereza nk’uko tuvuga ngo amaso akunda ntabona neza.” (35-36)

b. *Urukundo nyakuri rugaragaza bya bindi byose bivugwa muba 1 Korinto 13.*

B. Hariho ibintu bitanu ngenderwaho byerekana uburyo urukundo rugaragazwa n’uko rwakirwa—“imvugo eshanu cyangwa indimi eshanu z’urukundo”

“Hariho mu bisanzwe imvugo eshanu ngenderwaho z’ibiyumvo by’urukundo - uburyo butanu abantu bavuga kandi basobanukirwa ibiyumvo byurukundo . . . Ikintu gikuru ni ukuvuga ururimi rw’urukundo rw’uwo mwubakanye, rw’umugore cyangwa umugabo wawe. . . . Ni gake umugabo n’umugore usanga bahuje ururimi rw’urukundo, rw’ibiyumvo, Amarangamutima. Kenshi na kenshi tugerageza kuvuga ibyo dutekereza ko binezeza uwo twubakanye ariko tugatangara igihe uwo twubakanye adasobanukiwe icyo tumubwiye, ibyo twashatse kuvuga. Tuba turimo kumugaragariza urukundo, nyamara ugasanga icyo turimo kuvuga ntibimunyura, ntibimukurura, kuko tuba t tuvuga ibintu kuri bo ari ururimi badasanzwe bamenyereye, ururimi rushya kuribo. Igihe rero usobanukiwe, ugatahura kandi ukiga kuvuga ururimi rw’urukundo uwo mwubakanye yumva, nizera ko ari bwo uzaba, wabonye urufunguzo ruzatuma urukundo rwanyu, n’urushako rwanyu birama, bikabanezeza mwembi.” (15-17)

1. Amagambo yo kumwemeza, kumushimisha. Amagambo aryoshye, ashimagiza, anezeza, yubaka, ahumuriza, akaremesha, ni uburyo bumwe bwo kugaragaza urukundo mu buryo bw’ibiyumvo. “Uko kumvana mu buryo bwamarangamutima” mu bubakanye kurakura, kugakomezwa igihe umugabo n’umugore bakoresha amagambo yo kwemezanya no kwemerana kenshi (urugero, ikintu cyangwa igikorwa

kirebana nu ko wemera undi cyangwa ko umukunda, ukamwitwararika, cyangwa ko wamupfira, ukamwigurana iminsi yose).

a. *Fata ingamba, wigire inama yuko uzahora ubwira uwo mwashakanye amagambo atandukanye umunsi ku musu yo kumunezeza ukwezi kwose.* Igihe tubwiye amagambo yo kutunezeza no kudushima nta gushidikanyako na twe duhita tunezererwa kuvuga cyangwa gukora ikinezeza uwo twubakanye, icyo yifuza. Igihe tuvumbuye aho imbraga z’uwo twubakanye buhagaze, tukamubwira uko dushima ubwo butore, uwo mwubakanye bituma agerageza gukoresha ubwo butore n’ubwo bushobozi yifitemo cyane kugira ngo yerekane ko ibyo wavuze ari ukuri.

b. *Amagambo akomeza intege asaba yuko tubabarana n’uwo twubakanye, tugasangira amata n’amazi, tukiga kumenya ibimunezeza n’ibimubabaza, kandi tukishira mu mwanyawe*

mu kubona ibintu nk'uko na we abibona. Dukoresheje amagambo yo guhumuriza no kuremesha tuba turimo tuvuga tuti, “Pole, nzi uburyo bigora. Ndakumva rwose. Ndi kumwe na we. Mbega nagufasha iki? Kuba utera imbaraga “intege”, uwo mwubakanye, ategetswe *ubwa mbere gukunda no kunezererwa* n’ibyo urimo kumuteramo intege gukora. Nk’urugero: “Abagabo bamwena bamwe basaba ko abagore babo bogabanya ibiro byabo kuko ari banini cyane (ibi kenshi tubibona i Bulaya). Umugabo akavuga, agatekereza ati: “Ndimo kumutera intege,” nyamara umugore we akabifata nkaho ariku muhemukira, cyangwa amukandamiza, amurenganya. Umuntu iyo ari we ubyishakiye kugabanya ibiro ni bwo umutera intege ngo akomeze, nturinda kubimusaba. Kugeza aho uwo mugore we nyine azabona ko akeneye kugabanya ibiro, naho ubundi amagambo yawe azagwa mu matwi atumva, uzamera nk’urimo guta inyuma ya huye. Amagambo nk’ayo ntatera intege na gato. Ahubwo yumvikana nko gutoteza, agatuma umuntu atangira kwishinja mumutima. Ayo magambo ntagaragaza urukundo ahubwo ahembera urwango n’akato, no kwiheza.” (44)

c. *Kugira ngo abe amagambo nyakuri yo gushyigikira no kwubaka uyabwiwe, ibyo uvuga ugomba kubivuga mu bugwaneza no mu bwitonzi.* Ikindi, Urukundo ruringinga ntirutegeka. “Igihe winginze uwo mwubakanye, uba umweretse ko na we hari icyo amaze, kandi ko hari icyo ashoboye. . . . Yamara, igihe usabye ibintu nkutegeka, uba uhindutse umwanzi cyangwa umushunga, ukagaragara nkutwaza igitugu. Ubigenje utyo, uwo mwubakanye ntiyakumva bimwubutse, ahubwo azabonako yahagurukiwe, yasuzuguwe ategakwa nk’umwanacyangwa utagira ubwenge.” (49)

d. *Ushobora kubivugaho usa nu wiganirira gusa nko mu buryo bwo gustsa uvuga amagambo yubaka ku wo mwubakanye igihe ahari cyangwa adahari (ubigize utyo nta gushidikanya ko uwo wabivuze yumva azabimubwira, kandi na we azagukunda cyane).* Ikindi ni uko mukwiye kwumvikana.

2. Umwanya w’agaciro kanini. “Umwanya w’agaciro” ni ukuvuga ko uhaye umwanya ukomeye umuntu nta kindi kintu na kimwe kibarogoya, kibatesha uwo mwanya wanyu. Mu mwanya w’agaciro harimo kumvana nogutegana amatwi kabone niyo natacyo mwaba muvuze, kuganira mwicaye hamwe, mutemberana muganira mufatanye amaboko aho bishoboka, gusangirira hamwe, kurira hamwe, cyangwakuba hamwe gusa byonyine, gukora ibyo uzi ko uwo mwubakanye akunda.

a. *Ikigize ahanini umwanya w’agaciro ni ukuba hamwe.* Kuba hamwe si ukwegerana ku mubiri gusa, cyangwa si ukwegerana kw’imibiri gusa, ahubwo ni ukugirana umwanya wihariye ntakibarogoya, *ntakibarangaza*. “Igihe jyewe nicaye iruhande rw’umugore wanjye nkamuha iminota 20 nakiturogoya, cyangwa ikirangaza, uwo mwanya akawumparira akawumpa, ni nkaho tuba duhanye iminota 20 y’ubuzima bwacu. Iyo minuta 20 ntituzongera kuyibona mu buzima bwacu, tuba duhanye ubuzima bwacu. Icyo ni igihe gikomeye c’yokwitana, no kuganira, kandi ko twerekanye urukundo dukundana.” (60)

b. *Umwanya w’agaciro urimo kuganira, ikiganiro kiriyoshe, kinejeje aho muganira ibintu nkoramutima—ni ukuvuga, “kuganira kuryoshe aho uwo ari we wese avuga ibyo yanyuzemo, ibyamunejeje n’ibyamubabaje, bahanahana ibitekerezo, bakavugana uko bamerewe, uburyo biyumva, amarangamutimayabo akajya ahabona, bakavugana ibyo bifuzza mu buryo umubano n’uburyo bw’ubucuti, ntawubarogoya, ntawubarangaza”* (65). Ukuganira kw’agaciro gutandukanye n’amagambo yo kwemeza cyangwa kwirarira cyangwa kurata undi: amagambo yo kurata afatira cyane ku byo turimo kuvuga; ukuganira cyangwa kuganira kw’agaciro na ko gufatira ku byo umuntu aba ku mva.

c. *Mu mwanya w’agaciro harimo ibikorwa—ni ukuvuga ikintu icyari cyo cyose kinezeza, gihimbara umwe muri mwebwe cangwa kibanezeza mwese.* Ahanini ntibihagaze ku cyo uba ukora bishingiye ku gituma ugikora. “Intumbero nyamukuru ituma ugikora ni ukugira ngo mube hamwe, munezerewe, mugikorere hamwe, hanyuma mukakivamo mwese muvuga muti, ‘aranyitwararitse, anyitayeho. Yemeye gukorana nanjye ikintu kinejeje, kandi agikorana umwete atinuba, abishaka.’ Urwo ni urukundo, kandi ku bantu bamwe bamwe, urwo ni urukundo rurengeye amagambo yandi yose.” (73-74)

3. Gutanga no kwakira impano. Impano ni ikintu gifatika, cyerekana ko wamye utekerezaku wundi. Si itegeko ngo iyo mpano ibe ihenze, ushobora no gukora namaboko yawe ikintu uza kumuha. icyingenzi nuko wamutekerejeho, ugashaka impano ukayibona, hanyuma ukayimushyikiriza, akayakira nk’ikimenyetso, cy’urukundo.

- a. *Niba uwo mwubakanye ururimi rwe rwa mbere rw'urukundo ari ukwakira impano, kuba umuntu atanga impano ni imvugo y'urukundo yoroshye ukwiye kwigwa.* Kora urutonde rw'impano uwo mwubakanye yishimiye kwakira mu myaka mumaranye (nimba izo mpano zaratanzwe na we cyangwa niba ari undi wazitanze). Urwo rutonde rurahita ruguha igitekerezo ku mpano uwo mwubakanye akunda. Nibiba na ngombwa, saba imfashanyo y'abo mu muryango bazi neza uwo mwubakanye, bagufashe gutoranya impano nziza wamuha.
- b. *Nturindire ibihe byo kwizihiza imisi cyangwa ibihe runaka kugira ngo abe aribwo uha impano uwo mwubakanye.* Niba kwakira impano ari rwo rurimi rwa mbere rw'urukundo kuwo mwubakanye, icyo uzatanga cyose kizakirwa nk'ikigaragaza urukundo, icyemeza urukundo. (Niba, yaragaye, atashimye impano wamuhaye mugihe cyashize, nta kintu na kimwe wamuhaye yigeze ashima cyangwa anezererwa, kwakira impano bishobora kuba atari rwo rurimi rwa mbere rw'urukundo ku wo mwubakanye).
- c. *Kubana n'uwo mwubakanye mu bihe by'ingorane, by'amakuba, cyangwa mu bindi bihe bikomeye, cyangwa ngirakamaro, bishobora kuba ari impano ikomeye ushobora kumuha kurusha ibindi byose waza wikoreye.* Iyo uwo mwubakanye avuze ko yifuza ko mwoba muri kumwemu bihe runaka cyangwa mu bintu runaka, ibyo agusabye ntubiyirengagize ng'ubirenze ngo ubyirengagize.

4. **Ibyo mukorerana(gufashanya).** Ibikorwa byo gukorerana ni ibintu, ukorera uwo mwashakanye bigatuma anezerwa mugihe abibona , cyangwa ibyo yifuza ko ukora. Muri ibyo harimo nk'urugero, gutegura ifunguro, gukura amasahani ku meza cyangwa gutegura ku meza, kwoza amasahani, gukubura cangwa gukoropa, kujugunya imyanda, guhindurira umwana ibyahi, mu kizungu babyita amarange. Ibyo rero bisaba umwete, kwitanga, imbaraga, igihe no kwiha gahunda. Uba ushaka kunezeza uwo mwubakanye iyo umukorera. Iyo ubikoranye umutima mwiza, ibyo bikorwa bihinduka ibikorwa by'urukundo. Ibyo bihinduka ibikorwa by'urukundo cyane cyane iyo byari bisanzwe ariwe birora wenyine, mugabo akaba ari we ubikora mumumwanya we (ingero, iyo umugabo yogeje amasahani bamaze kurya kugira ngo yerekane ko ashimye ibyo kurya amaze kurya, kandi ko ashimiye umugore we, kandi kugira ngo amwereke ko anamukunda).

- a. *Ibyo dukorerana mbere yuko twubakana si icyemeza ko ariko bizakomeza tumaze no kwubakana, cyangwa ko ari byo tuzakora tumaze gushakana.* Mbere yuko twubakana, tuba tuyoborwa n'mbaraga "z'urukundo" ziruta imbaraga zurupfu. Nyuma y'okwubakana duhita twongeraga kuba bamwe twari turibo mbere yuko "dukundana". Ni cyo gituma, niba ururimi rwa mbere rw'urukundo rw'uwo mwubakanye ni ibikorwa mukorerana, ahora ategereje ko umukorera byabikorwa wamukoreraga muki rambagizanya, umureshya, ashaka ko ubikomeza nanyuma mumaze kubana. Uwo mwubakanye ashoboragutekereza ko utakimukunda iyo uhagaritse gukora bya bindi wahoraga umukorera ukimurambagiza, ukimureshya. (Aha mwumve ko umugabo n'umugore (bareshyanya bose), si umwe ureshya undi ni bombi).
- b. *Urukundo ni uguhitamo, si ikintu ukururiramo mugenziwawe, ntushobora gutegeka urukundo.* Kunegura ibyo umuntu asaba ko undi akwiyegukora bituma habaho uruzitiro hagati y'abo, ntibabagishyira imbere ibikorwa by'urukundo bakabaye bakorerana. Uwo mwubakanye ashobora gukora ibyo umusabye, ariko atabikoranye urukundo. Kwinginga ni byiza cyane kurusha gutegeka. Ariko, mu nyuma ya byose, urukundo ni uguhitamo. "Buri wese muri twe agomba guhitamo gukunda igihe cyose cyangwa kudakunda uwo bashakanye. Iyo rero duhisemo gukunda, tuba dukwiye kubigaragariza ku buryo abo twubakanye batwikingira mubigaragarizamo kugira ngo urwo rukundo rwacu rubanyure rubakure kumutima." (107)
- c. *Iyo uwo mwubakanye aneguye cyangwa adakunze cyangwa ahinyuye imyifatire yawe, urwo ni rwo rurimi rwa mbere rw'urukundo kuri we.* "Abantu bagerageza kunenga cyangwa guhinyura a bo bubakanye kenshi na kenshi ku byo bifuzwa ubwabo ko bagaragarizwamo ibiyumvo byabo, mu byo bifuzwa ko abo bubakanye bobagereraho mu mumarangamutima. Uko kunenga kwabo niyonzira yabo yo kwinginga kugira ngo abo bubakanye babagaragarize cyangwa babereke urukundo. Iyotubimenye, kwihanganira uko kunenga biratworohera mu buryo bwiza kuko haba hariho icyo bifuzwa ko tubagereraho mu buryo bwiza, bwubaka." (107).
- d. *Gerageza gukora urutonde rw'ibyo uwo mwubakanye yakwikingiyekugeraho cyangwa gukora byose mbyumweru bikeyakeya bishize.* Gerageza wongere urabe kuri ibyo yakwikingiye gukora canke gushikako nk'ibintu bimunezereza kandi bimufitiye akamaro vy'ukuri. Hitamwo gukora kimwe kimwe icyumweru ku kindi umugaragariza urukundo.

Ushoboragusaba uwo mwubakanye ngo agukorere urutonde rw'ibintu cumi yifuza yuko wakora mu kwezi gukurikira, kandi akabivuga cyangwa akabyandika uko bigenda birutana mu komera. Ukoreshe urwo rutonde kugira ngo upange "ukwezi kw'urukundo." Cyangwa ubaze uwo mwashakanye uti, "Mbaye nkwiye gukora igikorwa kimwe muri iki cyumweru, urumva cyaba ikihe kugira ngo nkugaragarize urukundo?" Uwo mwubakanye azahita akubwira urutonde mufatanye guhitamo ibyingenzi. Nubigenza utyo uzaba wujuje inshingano yawe mu kuaragariza uwo mwashakanye urukundo." Uwo mwubakanye azanezerwa cyane, kandi na we azatangura gukora ibikunzezeza nawe.

5. Gukina, gukoranaho. Gukoranaho, harimo no gufatana amaboko, gusomana, guhoberarana, gukandakandana, kumukora ku matama bukebuke, hamwe nogutera akabariro, byose ni uburyo bukomeye bwo kugaragarizanya ibiyumvo by'urukundo mufatanye cyangwa ufiteye uwo mwubakanye. Kuri bamwe, gukorakorana bishobora kuba ari rwo rurimi rwa mbere rwabo rw'urukundo. Bitaba ibyo, bakumvako badakunzwe. Arikobigenze nkuko twabivuze haruguru bakwiyumva bafite amahoro n'umutekano udasanze, kuko abo bubakanye babakunda.

a. *Hariho ibice by'umubiri abubakanye bifuzako uwo bubakanye yokorakora, yokoraho, akabikorana urukundo, kandi ibyo na byo bihita bimugaragariza ko umukunda.* Wibuke ariko ko hari ahantu hamwe na hamwe uwo mwubakanye yifuza ko wokora kurusha ahandi hose kuko ari ho hamuzanira umunezero cyane kurusha ahandi hose. Reka rero uwo mwubakanye abe ari we ubikuyoboramo kuko wowe ubwawe utashobora kumenya ikimunezeza atari we ubikubwiye. Ntumuhate ngo umukorako uko ubishatse cyangwa uko ubyumva. Igihe uwo mwashakanye ababajwe n'uburyo utitonda mu kumukoraho, uhubuka nta bwitonzi ukoresha, kubikomeza gutyo bigaragaza ikinyuranye n'urukundo, kandi ko utamwitayeho, cyangwa utitakubwo akubwira, ashobora nokubwira ko utanezezwa nuko aba yiyumva. Ntiwibeshye ngo wibwire ko harya hakunzezeza ukozeweho ari na ho hanezeza uwo mwubakanye.

b. *Gukoranaho bishobora kuba iby'ingirakamaro ku buryo budasanze cyane cyane mu bihe by'ingorane.* Bigaragaza ko muri hamwe, mubabaranye, mufataniye umubabaro.

c. *Abagabo n'abagore ukunda gusanga batandukanye ku byerekeye ukwumva ko bokorwaho nk'uburyo bwo kwerekana ko bifuzanywa mu buryo bwo gutera akabariro.* Ku bagore benshi, icyifuzo cyo kwumva ko bari kumwe n'abo bubakanye mu buryo bwo kuzuzanya inshingano y'abubabwirye n'abagabo babo, bijyana nuburyo bumva ko bakunzwe n'abagabo babo. Iyo batiyumva ko bakundwa, biyumva ko "bakoreshejwe nk'igikorwa" mu buryo bwo kuzuzanya inshingano yurugo (gutera akabariro). Icyifuzo cyo kuzuzanya inshingano yurugo ku bagabo kijyana nuko baremwe—uburyo intanga zubakwa, n'uko ziza mumiyobora ntanga: Igihe intanga zuzuye mu tuyobora ntanga, umugabo yumva yakwagazwa ndetse gushyukwa bikiyongera kuko aba yumva yazisohora kugirango izindi zibone aho zijya. Abubakanye benshi bakwiye kumenya rwose ko, baremwe kmwe. Nyamara nubwo bimeze bito, nkuko Chapman abivuye: "Igihe, mu bisanzwe, umugore we avuye ku rurimi rwe rwa mbere rw'urukundo n'igihe irari ry'amarangamutima ye y'urukundo ryuzuye, hanyuma umugabo na we akavuye ku rurimi rwiye rwa mbere rw'urukundo ko n'irari ryamarangamutima y'urukundo ryuzuye, ibyerekeye imigenderanire y'imibonano mpuzabitsina bica vyimanya ingene bigenda. Ingorane nyinshi z'imibonano mpuzabitsina mu bubakanye ntizivana n'uburyo bwo kurangura imibonano mpuzabitsina, ariko zivana n'uko uwundi adashikirwa ku nyota y'ivyo agomba muri icyo mibonano mpuzabitsina." (136).

C. Iyo uvuye ururimi rw'urukundo rw'ukuri ku wo mwubakanye, nturinda kurondogora akwumva neza

1. Igituma umuntu yumva yuko akunzwe mu biyumvo (ni ukuvuye ururimi rwe rwa mbere rw'urukundo) si itegeko ngo icyo mpamvu ari yo ituma uwo bubakanye na we anezerwa cyangwa yumva ko akunzwe mu biyumvobye. Igikuru aha ni uko bose bashakira kuvuye ururimi rw'urukundo rw'umwe rwa buri wese muribo, umwe akiyumva mu wundi, ni ukuvuye ko bose biyumvanamo. Ibyo ni ingirakamaro kuberako, tuvuye ku rushako, "icyo tutumvise yuko dukundwa, ubwo budasa bwacu buriyongera. Duhita tugaragara nk'ubwo ubwoba, kubw' umunezero wacu. Dutangira guhangana buri wese ashakira uburenganzirabwo, tukana hangana buriwese agaragaza ko afite agaciro, usanga urugo rwacu rurangwa namakimbirane igihe cyose aho kwumva ko kwubakana kwacu kwari gukwiye kuba kumeze nko muri paradizo, mumurima wa Edeni, Urugo rwiza." (154).

2. None ururimi rwawe rw'urukundo ni uruhe? Ni biki bituma wumva ko ukunzwe n'uko

mwashakanye? Wifuza iki imbere y'ibindi byose? (ushobora kuba ufite ururimi rw'urukundo rurenze rumwe, n'ubwo abantu benshi bakunda kuba bafite ururimi rwa mbere rw'urukundo n'ururimi rwa kabiri rw'urukundo). Chapman yerekana inzira eshatu cyangwa uburyo butatu bwo kumenya cyangwa gusobanukirwa ururimi rwawe rwa mbere rw'urukundo:

- a. *Uwo mwashakanyee akora iki cyangwa ni iki adakora kikubabaza kurusha ibindi byose?* Ikinyuranye n'ibyo bikubabaza, ni ukuvuga icyo akora kigushimisha ni rwo rurimi rwawe rwa mbere rw'urukundo.
- b. *Ni iki wingingiye cyangwa wasabye ko uwo mwubakanye agukorera kenshi?* Ibyo wasabye ko uwo mwubakanye agukorera kenshi nta gushidikanya ko ari rwo rurimi rwawe rwa mbere rw'urukundo, bituma wumva ko ukunzwe.
- c. *Ni uburyo ubwawe kenshi na kenshi ugaragarizamo uwomwashakanye urukundo?* Uburyo bwawe bwo kugaragaza urukundo bushobora kuba ari ikimenyetso cyuko ubikorewe nawe byokunezeza.

3. Ururimi rw'urukundo rwa mbere rw'uwo mwubakanye ni uruhe? Tekereza uburyo cyangwa inzira zimwe uwo mwubakanye yakweretsemo uko yiyumva ko akunzwe, umunezeza cyane. Ibaze ibyo bibazo bitatu ku wo mwubakanye urebe uburyo wabisubiza. Ni yo utabibonera igisubizo gihagije, ukwiyek ubaza uwo mwashakanye, uko abibona. Mubyunguraneho ibitekerezo, mubivuganeho. Kumenya ururimi rwa mbere rw'urukundo rw'uwo mwubakanye ni byo bitu muganira neza mukumvikana, nko kumubwira uti, "Ndagukunda".

4. Ugukomeza kwamaramutimay'urukundo ni ikintu umuntu ahitamwo. Amaramamutima nyakuri yurukundo akwiriye gusasirwaneza, kandishobora kongera kuvuka mu bubakanye n'iyoyaba yarakonje, n'iyoyaba yarakanye hashize igihe kirekire. Urashobora kuzuzwa urwabya rwamaranga mutimarwuwu mwubakanye, na we kandi ashobora kuzuzwa urwawe, igihe mumaze mwese kubona, ururimi rwa mbere rw'urukundo rw'uwo mwubakanye, hanyuma mugashyiraho kuvugana urwo rurimi, mukarushyira no mubikorwa.

8. KUBA UMUGISHA KU MURYANGO WAVE

⁸Ibisigaye, mwese muhuze umutima, mukundane nk'abavandimwe, mugirirane imbabazi, mwicisha bugufi mu mutima; ⁹ntimwiture ikibi ikindi, ahubwo musabirane murukundo mufite umudendezo, kukw'icyo ari cyo mwahamagariwe, kugira ngo namwe muragwe umugisha. ¹⁰Kuko handitswe ngo "USHAKA GUKUNDA UBUGINGO BWE NO KUBONA IBYZA N'ABUZE URURIMI RWE RUTAVUGA IKIBI, N'IMINWA YE ITAVUGA IBY'UBURIGANYA: ¹¹KAND'AZIBUKIRE IBIBI, AKORE IBYZA; ASHAKE AMAHORO, AYAKURIKIRE, KUGIRA NGO AYASHYIKIRE. ¹²KUKO IMBABAZI ZUWITEKA ZIRI KU BAKIRANUTSI, N'AMATWI YE ARI KU BYO BASABA, ARIKO'IGITSURE CYUWITEKA KIRI KU BA BANYABYAHA" (1 Pet 3: 8-12)

I. Impamvu zatumye ibi bivugwa

A. 3:8-12 havuga muncamake icyo Petero yari amaze hikiriza, kuvuga mu gicegishize

"Ibisigaye"; "mu nca make"; "indunduro ya byose" kuri 3:8 harabisobanura neza. Nyamara, dukwiye kureba neza icyatumye abivugaga atyo, hanyuma tukabikoresha mu buzima bw'imiryango yacu.

1. Ahobuyuririra ni uguhera ku mirongo ya 3:1-7. Petero yari amaze akanya avugaga ku ruhare n'ibikorwa cyangwa ibisabwa ku bagabo no ku bagore.
2. 3:1-7, na ho, ni ugushyira mubikorwa amahame nyamukuru yo kuri 2:11-12 ("mwirinde ibyifuzo by'umubiri birwanya ubugingo" kandi "mugire ingeso nziza mu banymahanga"), ari na cyo gice kibanziriza ibi byose, hamwe n'urugero rwaKristo ko kuri 2:21-25.

B. Imvugo ya Petero muri 3:8-12 ishyiramo abizera bose, kandi ifite umwihariko wo gushyira mubikorwa imibanire hagati yabagore nabagabo, n'umuryango; gushyira mu urushako cyangwa gushyingirwa birashingirwaho cyane iyo turebye ihuriro riri hagati ya Ef 5:18-33 na 1 Pet 2:11-3:12

1. Ibyobice byose birimo ibyo Paulo yavuze mu (Ef 5:22-33) na Petero muri (1 Pet 3:1-7) kubyerekeye ibikorwa cyangwa uruhare rw'abagabo n'urwabagore.
2. Ibyo byose yavuzwe aho na vyo ni ugushyira mu ngiro ukuganduka rukristo ukwo na kwo akaba ari rwo rufatiro rw'uburyo abakristo bagomba cyangwa bakwiriye kubaho:
 - a. *Ibyo bivugwa muri icyo gice cy'Abefeso bikomoka mubyo Paulo yariko aravugaga*

yerekeye uburyo abakristo bakwiye “kugenda” (Ef 4:1; 5:1-2, 15). Ibyo ariko aravugaga bifatiye cyane cyane ku mpanuro Paulo atanga “yo kuzura Mwuka” (Ef 5:18). “Kuzura Umwuka,” nabyo bigizwe n’ibintu bine: “kubwirana Zaburi” (5:19); “muririmba, mucurarangira” (5:19); “muyishimira” (5:20); hamwe no “mugandukirana, [kuko mwubashye]” (Ef 5:21). Ef 5:22 mugahita mutangura gushyira mubikorwa icyo gitekerezo cyo kugandukirana ku bagore no ku bagabo.

b. Igice cya **1 Petero** na cyo gikomoka mu buryo abakristo bakwiye kubaho (1 Pet 2:11-12). Aho ibyo nabyo bikomoka ku nyigisho no ku mpanuro Petero aha abashumba “muganduke [ni ryo rivugwa aha nkuko Paulo akomeza avugaga yakoresheje muri Ef 5:21] ba shobuza mububashye n’umutima wose” (1 Pet 2:18). Petero akomeza yerekana uburyo “kuko na Kristo yagandutse (yitangira itorero), akabasigira icyitegererezo, kugira ngo mugere ikirenge mucye” (1 Pet 2:21). 1 Pet 3:1, 7 ugushyira mubikorwa mahame n’ibyobitekerezo ku bagore no ku bagabo mukwiye gukoresha akoiroyambo riadahinduka (“nkuko na Kristo”).

3. Ibyo bicebyose byigisha ugutanga impanuro cyangwa kwerekana uburyo ibintubyagenda gusa ku bagabo no ku bagore; ikindi, abwiriza hose asubiramo amagambo yavuzwe mwizezerano rya Kera.

a. **Abanyefeso 5** havugaga cyangwa hasubiramo ibyavuzwe mu **Ita 2:24** kugira ngo agaragaze igituma guhera mw’irema abagabo bakwiye gukunda abagore babo nk’uko Kristo yakunze itorero, hanyuma akwiriza yerekana ko igikomeye muri ibyo ari “Kristo n’itorero”.

b. **1 Petero 3** hahamagarira abizera kubaho mu buryo butunganye, bukwiye kugira ngo “ugusenga kwaboikutagira inkomyi” (1 Pet 3:7), kandi akerekeza ku muhamagaro wacu wo kubera umugisha abandi kugira ngo natwe tuzoragwe umugisha uva ku Mana; Akomeza asubiramo **Zab 34:12-16** kugira ngo agaragaze imiterere yumubano Imana ifitanye n’abantu (ni ukuvugaga ko Imana ari yo ibi ikora ikabikomeza kandi ko isubiza amasengesho y’abakiranutsi, nyamara ikarwanya abakora ibibi).

C. Ni cyo gituma, kwubakana kwacu gukwiye kuboneka ko kugize uruhare rukomeye mumibanire yacu n’Imana Data ndetse na Kristo

Hariho ibintubyumwuka n’ingaruka zikomoka kuri ibi bikurikira:

1. Ukwubakana cyangwa gushakana kubakiye kurufatiro rw’iremwa rya muntu (**Ita 2:24**).

2. Kubera ko kubakana cyangwa ukurongorana kwubakiye ku irema, ni urwego rufite akamaro n’agaciro kanini, kimwe mu bigize irema aho Imana iraba ikavugaga iti: “Ni byiza cyane” (**Ita 1:31**).

3. Kubera ko kubakana ari urwego rw’igiciro kinini ku Mana, ni cyo gituma dukwiye guha agaciro gakomeye ukwubakana kwacu nkumbusabane bwagaciro kanini—kandi kubw’ibyoyoye tukabaha umwanya, tukabitaho, tukihata kugira ngo tugaragaze ko tubitaho cyangwa duha agaciro kanini ukwubakana kwacu, gushyingirana cyangwa ukurongorana kwacu.

4. Ukwubakana ni ishusho cyangwa ikigereranyo cyangwa ishusho yubusabane buri hagati ya Kristo n’itorero rye (**Ef 5:22-32**).

5. Kubera yuko kwubakana ari ishusho yubusabane hagatii ya Kristo n’itorero, ukwubakana cyangwa ukurongorana, inkomoko yako, ni imibanire y’iby’umwuka.

6. Kubera ko kubakana ari ishusho cyanga anke igicucu cyumubano uri hagati ya Kristo n’itorero, imyifatire yacu y’uburyo twitwara ku bagore bacu cyangwa ku bo twubakanye ni ishusho y’imyitwarire tugira kuri Kristo na Data.

7. Kubera yuko imibanire dufitanye n’abo twubakanye ari ishusho y’imibanire dufitanye na Kristo na Data, dushobora kwitegaga kubona ibintu bifatika by’igihano cy’Imana cyangwa umugisha wayo mu bugingo bwacu, biturutse kuburyo dufata abo twubakanye (**1 Pet 3:7-12**).

II. Kubaho ubuzima cyangwa ubugingo bw’umugisha bw’abashakanye

A. Urufatiro rwa 1 Pet 3:8-12 ni 3:9b: “kukw’icyo ari cyo mwahamagariwe, kugira ngo namwe muragwe umugisha”

1. Iyi mirongo nayoitubwira impamvu ituma abizera ba gomba kubaho nk’uko Petero abaha impanuro cyangwa abigisha kugice cya **3:8-9a**. Dukubaho ubuzima bwumugisha kuko kubera ko aricyo Imana yaduhamagariye.

2. **3:10-12** hatwereka ingaruka ziboneka n’imbuto z’ubugingo cyangwa ubuzima bwumugisha mgicecyacya **3:9b**. Kugira ngo twakire umugisha w’Imana, tugomba kubanza kuba umugisha ku bandi.

B. 1 Pet 3:8

1. Petero abanza kwerekana imyitwarire yuburyo butanu bugomba kugenga abizera (kandi iyo myitwarire ni yo ikwiye kuranga abashakanye mumibanire yabo): “muhuze umutima, mubabarane, mukundane nk’abavandimwe, mugirirane imbabazi, mwicishe bugufi mu mutima.”
2. Ibivyosebvyerekana imyifatire y’imbere mu mutima ibonekera mu bikorwa biboneka, bifatika. Ibi bijyanye n’inyigisho cyangwaibyo Yesu yavuze ko ibiva imbere mu mutima ari byo bihumanya umuntu. Raba Mrk 7:14-23. Ni cyo gituma kubakana kwacu kugomba kubakwa kubumwe no guhuza u mutima (“bakaba umubiri umwe”—Ita 2:24), ariko atari imyifatire y’inyuma ku mubiri gusa. Ikijyanye n’ibi ni uko ubuzimabwa gi kristo bukwiye kuba ari ubuzima bwahindutse atari uguhinduka mu byizerwa cyangwa mu myifatire gusa - ibyo twizera nta cyo biba bimaze niba bidafite ingaruka ku kuburyo tubaho, kandi nimba tutishyira Imana ngo tubibemo, tubebyo, tubigenderemo.
3. Petero atangirira urwo rutonde rw’imyifatire akoresha amagambo “muhuze umutima”.
 - a. Amagambo nay’Ikigiriki yahinduwe “muhuze umutima” (Ikigiriki = homophrones) bisobanura “kumera kimwe mumitekerezereze, kuba umwe mu Mwuka, guhuza umutima n’ingingo” kubyumva kimwe (Danker 2000: 709-10). Kuba umwe mu mutima cyangwa guhuza mu mutima bibubaka bombi. Mu by’ukuri, Petero ahamagarira abantu guhuza no kuba umwe ko ari byo byozambere y’ibindi byose bigenga imibanire y’abubakanye. Mbere ayomagambo yandi cyangwa ibyo bindi bine yongeraho bishobora kuboneka nk’uko bikurikirana cyangwa bigenekereza “uguhuza umutima” cangwa “kuba abahuje inama” ubwabyo bikwiye kubanza. Ibyo bindi bine bizakurikiraho nta gushidikanya a igihe imibanire ari myiza nta makimbirane cyangwa igihe abantu babiri bahuje inama.
 - b. Ubwo bumwe/guhuza umutima/guhuza inama n’ingingo na byo nyine byerekana ukugene ukwubakana cyangwa kurongorana ni ikintu cy’akamere y’umwuka. Ni ko biri, isengesho Yesu “yasengeye abigishwa be” muri Yohana 17 rishimikira ku kamaro k’ubumwe bw’abizera (“kugira ngo babe umwe, nk’uko nyewe nawe turi umwe”—Yoh 17:21-22). Kubera ko ukurongorana kwacu cyangwakwubakana kwacu ari ishusho ya Krsito n’itorero rye, ubumwe, guhuza umutima cyangwa imyifatire yo “kuba umwe” hagati y’umugabo n’umugore ni ngombwa, bifite akamaro, kandi bikwiye kwitabwaho no kubagarirwa.
4. “Kugira impuhwe” harimo kugirarirana “amarangamutima, ubwuzu” kurusha ukwemezanya mu mutima gusa.
5. “Ubuwandimwe” burakomeye cyane kubera ko ari ururimi rw’umuryango. Imiryango iritwararika, ikitanaho, buriwese. Imibanire y’umuryango ikwiye kuba iyindi, itandukanye, myiza, yinjira cyane, iruta imibanire umuntu ashobora kugirana n’abandi bo hanze y’umuryango. Hariho ikintu kidasanzwe ku muryango udashobora kubona, cyangwa gusanga ahandi hantu na hamwe hanzey’umuryango. Ni ngirakamaro rero ko Imana itakijije cyangwa ngo irokore abantu bayo gusa, ariko kandi “yabashyize mu muryango wayo, irabemera mu muryango wayo” (reba Rom 8:14-17; Gal 4:4-7; Ef 1:5).
6. “Kugirirana imbabazi” kwongeraho igitekerezo cyo kubabarana” n’ “ubuvandimwe” mu gushyira mu bikorwa icyakorwa cyose ng haboneke ubumwe n’o “Kubabarana”. Ni cyo gituumuteguro w’Imana wo gushakana kw’abantu ukubiyemo ukuba hamwe cyangwa kuba, guhuza ibitekerezo n’inama, ibiyumvo, hamwe n’imyifatire cyangwa ingeso.
7. Nta na kimwe muri ibi bikurikira gishobora kugerwaho hatari “ukwicisha bugufi mu mutima”. Uguca bugufi ntugukeneye kwishyira hejuru y’abandi, ahubwo ukwicisha bugufi gukera mberenambere ineza ugiriraabandi iruta iyindi. Umuntu werekana “guca bugufi mu Mwuka” aba afite umwuka wa Yesu muri we, we “utaraje gukorera, ahubwo waje gukorera abandi” (Mat 20:28).

C. 1 Pet 3:9a

1. Petero akomeza kwerekana ibikorwa bikomoka mu kwubaha Kristo mu rushako nk’uko yabivuze kuri 3:8.
2. Ibyo bikorwa biboneka byerekana itandukaniro riboneka hagati y’imiterere yumubamo (harimo no kubakana) dufatiye kububuryo isi imeze n’akameremere y’umwana w’umuntu (harimo no kwubakana) dufatiye kuri Kristo. Iyo miterere ibiri iuratandukanye kandi irananyuranye.
 - a. Integuro y’isi ku byerekeye imibanire (harimo n’imimibanire ybashakanye) ifatiye ku mikorere yumuntu”. Kwemerwa gushingira kucyo umuntu yamazacyangwa ibyo akora (“kora ibyawe, nanjye nkore ibyanjye, mara ibyanjye”); gutanga na kwo gufatiye ku cyo wamaze, ku cyo nawe wakoze—gukundana kukaboneka igihe umuntu Yumva ko undi abikwiye

abibereye gusa (“urakora iki cyngwa kiriya/utagikoze, nanjye ndakora kiriya cyangwa kiriya /nanjye singikora na we utabanje gukora kiriya cyangwa kiriya”), cyngwa kugira ngo ubone ikintu ku wundi, biterwa n’uko uwomuntu wundi *iyumva*. Integuro y’isi isoreza ku kwisenya, cyane cyane mu byo kubakana, kubera ko:

- (1) umuntubidasanzwe ko adashobora kwuzuzwa ibisabwa;
- (2) kutamenya uko uwo mwubakanye yakozwe cyangwa yujuje uruhare rwe cyangwa yujuje ibimureba;
- (3) kumva ngomba kureba inenge, utunenge n’amakosa mu wo twubakanye, umugore cyangwa umugabowanjye;
- (4) uwo twashakanye adakoze kiriya na kiriya nanjye bituma ntashobora gukora kiriya cyngwa kiriya.

Ingaruka y’ibyo nk’ukobvyanditswe kuri **3:9a**, ni imibanire ishingiye ku “kibi ku kindi” hamwe n’ “igitutsi ku kindi”, ishimikira ku “*burenganzira bwanjye*” no ku bryo “*niyumva mumaranga mutima*”. Imigenderanire nk’iyo ishingiye ku mutima ukomeye, utabarira. Imibanire nk’iyo iboneka igihe kwemerwa n’urukundo bihagaze ku bikorwa kandi bihagaze ku cyo umuntu yagezeho, yamaze, kandi aho umuntu yikunda akikubira (kandi agashaka “kubonabyiwe” naho haba hariho ingorane) (Campus Crusade 1993: 20, 156).

b. *Umuteguro wa Kristo w’imibanire (aha harimo n’imibanire y’abubakanye) ni imibanire ishingiye kubantu “ku buntu”*. Ni imibanire yubakiye kurikamere y’Imana ubwayo, ishinzwe imizi mw’irema kandi ikagaragaza imibanire iri hagati ya Kristo n’itorero rye. Imibanire y’abubakanye ifatiye rero ku kureka kwikunda n’ukwikwikubira ugashyira imbere inyungu z’uwo mwubakanye, n’izo urugo rwose. Mbere na mbere bigomba kuba bikozwe mu rukundo nokubaha Kristo, ubwa kabiri nabwo bikava mu rukundo ukunda uwomwashakanyecyangwa uwo mwubakanye (uwo na we rero menya ko ari impano yawe yavuyeku Imana). Mu mibanire nk’iyo, urukundo, kwemerwa, no gukundana *bitangwa ku buntu*, ntibigurwa, kubera ko Kristo yabanje, kudukunda kandi urya wundi na we akwiye urukundo nk’urwo, ukwemerwa nk’uko n’ugukundana nk’uko kuberako ari umwana w’Imana kandi akaba yaremwe cyngwa yambaye ishusho y’Imana. Igihe rero uwo mwashakanye adashyikije ibyo tumwitezeko, tuba dushobora *kumubabarira ku buntu* kuko na twe twababariwe na Kristo tukuzura n’Imana igihe twari tukiri abani be, tukiri abanyabyaha (**Rom 5:8-10**). Ingaruka ziba imibanire yo “guhisha umugisha n’iyo waba watutswe” ushimikiye ku Mana no kw’ijambo ryayo, ukavoma ububasha mumbaraga z’Imana, kandi iyo migenderanire igasubizanya Ubuntu n’imbabazi niyo yaba yagiriwe nabi. Imigenderanire nk’iyo ntagushidikanya ko igomba kurama, kuko ikomoka mu kamere n’byategetswe n’Imana ubwayo (Ibid.: 157).

3. Ni cyo gituma, **3:9a** hatubwira yuko “dukwiye guhagarika kubaho nk’uko isi ibaho, guhagarika kubaho dufatiye ku buryo isi ibara cyangwaiteganya k’imibanire ikwiye kumera—hanyuma tukabaho nk’uko Kristo yabayeho n’uko yagennye imibanire uko ikwiye kumera”. Rero uko *dukora* cyangwa twifata (cyane cyane igihe dukosherejwe, dututswe cyngwa tugiriwe nabi) bigaragarira inyuma, bikaba ikimenyetso kiboneka cyemeza cyngwa cyerekana niba dufite umutima nk’uwo Petero avuga muri **3:8**. Gukomeza gutwaza neza igihe ututswe hanyuma ukerekana umutima n’ingeso zivugwa muri **3:8** bivugako *turi* umugisha.

D. 3:10-12

1. Muri iyo mirongo Petero atubwira uburyo “gutanga udendezo” (**3:9a**) bisa igihe bikozwe, akomeza avuga ko ari ukugirango nabo baragwe umugisha” (**3:9b**) agasoreza kuri **3:9**. Iyi mirongo yose yakuwe muri **Zab 34:12-16**.

2. Umugisha w’umuryango wo mw’Isezerano rya Kera wari ugizwe n’ibintu bitanu bikurikira (reba **Ita 17:1-8; 27:26-29; 32:24-32; 48:9-20; 49:1-27**):

- a. *Gukuyakuya kwatekerejweho*. Gusomana, gupfumbatana, cyangwakurambikako ibiganza byerekana gushyira mubikorwa amagambo yari kuvugwa, kuko gukora ku muntu bigaragaza kumwiyumvamo, ko umwemera, kandi ko umukunda ukamwitaho.
- b. *Ubutumwa buvuzwe cyangwa icyo ushatse kuvuga cyumvikanira muguhuza urugwiro*. Amagambo y’urukundo, kwemerwa, kubahwa cyangwa guhabwa agaciro ni ngirakamaro cyane mu kwerekana cyangwa kuba umugisha kubandi.
- c. *Gushyira “agaciro kadasanzwe mu wo uhisha umugisha*. Amagambo y’umugisha ubwe aba

akwiye kwerekana nundi afite agaciro kandi ko akwiye gucungurwa, bijyanye nu wo *ari we*, ariko badafatiye ku cyo yamaze cyangwa yakoze.

d. *Gutekereza ku ishusho yahaza h'uwo wa hesheje umugisha*(*Ntumubonere mugaha gato ka nonaha ahubwo ukamurebera mubihe byiza bizaza*). N'ubwo bigoye gutekereza no kuvuga ibirimbre hazazah'umuntu ukobizababimeze, dushobora kumukomeza no kumutera umwete, hamwe no kumufasha, kumushiramwo ivyizigiro no kumushira mu mutekano mu kumwemerera ko turi kumwe na we, ari uwacu kandi ko tuzabana ubuzima bwacu bwose maze tukibanira akaramata.

e. *Ukwiyemeza kumubera umugisha muribyose*. Uru ni uruhare cyangwa igikorwa kijyanye no gutanga umuugisha. Biravugwa ko “ibikorwa bivugabyinshi, cyangwa bigira umumaro kurusha amagambo”. Nyamara, igihe ibikorwa byawe bijyanye n'amagambo yawe kandi bigafasha gushyira mu ngiro ayo magambo, haba ingaruka ikomeye cyane kandi ifite ububasha bwinshi—cyane cyane igihe ayo magambo n'ibyo bikorwa ari ibyo kwemera mugenziwawe no kumukuzi, m'urukundo, ni umugisha uhawe umuntu wo mu muryango wawe (Smalley na Trent 1986: 21-116). Tugomba gukora ibyobyose kugira ngo twerekane urukundo nicyizeredufitiye umuryango wacu.

3. Kamere idasanzwe n'ibijyanyemo “ugutanga umuugisha cyangwa guha undi agaciro akwiye”. **3:9a** biratandukanye byjyanye no guhabwa umugisha kumuryango wo mw'Isezzerano rya Kera, kandi ntibyoroshye ku wutanga. Petero avuga ko dukwiye “gutanga umugisha mugihe tugiriwe nabi cyangwa igihe badututse. Nkuko bivugwa muri **3:10-11**, “kubigereranya numugisha” harimo iyo tuvuga, *ibikorwa byacu, impamvu n'intumbero twaba dufite*. Ku byerekeye *amagambo yacu*, dukwiye kwirinda kuvuga ibidakwiye cyangwa ibitutsi, imivumo n'ibindi nk'ibyo canke kuvugana agakengere (mu yandi majambo, ni ukuvugana ububeshi, agakengere, ibinyoma, kugira ngo tubeshe abandi, tubacemwo, tubaryaruke). Ku vyerekeye *ibikorwa*, dukwiye “kuzibukira ibibi, dukore ibyiza”. Ku byerekeye *impamvu n'intumbero*, dukwiye “gushakisha amahoro, tukayakurikira kugeza tuyashyikiriye”.

4. Intego “y'amahoro” isaba umwete n'imbaragai—“gukurikira”. Kubaho ubuzima bw'umudendezo n'umugisha ntibyoroshye igihe hari ibibazo nokutumvikana kandi n'igihe abandi bitaho bakishakishiriza ibyabo gusa. Ariko nubwo bimeze bityo, amahoro nyakuri—amahoro y'imbere mu mutima n'ay'inyuma, amahoro akomoka ku bantu babiri bose babayeho muri wa mutima na bya bindi byose byavugwaga muri **3:8** kandi bakaba bakora bya bindi byose byavuzwe mubice **3:9-11**, byerekana neza imibanire y'ijuru n'umukristo ushingiyeye cyangwa wubakiye kuri Yesu. Dallas Willard avuga ko: “Igihe mutagatifu Augustin yasozeza igitabo cye yise *The City of God* (ni ukuvuga umurwa w'Imana), yagerageje gusubiza ibibzoby 'uburyo abantu bazahabwa akazi igihe bazaba bambaye imibiri itabora kandi bambaye n'imibiri yumwuka' . . . Yavugaga kw'ijambo ry'amahoro agerageza kurisobanura, atanga igitekerezo cy'amahoro agifatiye kuburyo *Imana ibibona*. Mu magambo aryoshye umuntu wese yari akwiye gufatamu mutwe, yaravuze ati, 'Aho tuzaruhuka kandi twitegereze, twitegereze dukunde, dukunde kandi duhimbase' . . . Ariko nubwo ibyo byoseari uko bimeze, mu bwiza bwabyo n'okugira neza kwabyo, aya magambo nubwo nyavuze ntashoboye gusobanura neza umugisha numunezero bizabayo igihe ibintubyose bizaba byahinduwe bishya—igihe ubwami buzaba bushyitse nyagushyika. Kuruhuka, yego. Nyamara si ukuruhuka nk'uko waba udafite icyo ukora, ahubwo, kuruhuka kw'ibihe byose uri aho gusa. Ahubwo ni amahoro yuzuye, mu bikorwa, nkokuruhuka arko ukuni ukuruhuka gukomeza kuvumbura ibindi bintu bishya byuzuye mw'isi nshya, gukurikira ihuriro ryibyaremwe rigenda ryegereza gusohora mugihe cyaryo ku kugira neza kutagira iherezo n'ububasha bw'ubutatu butagatifu bugize Imana”. (Willard 1997:399-400, hiyongeyeho amamambo mu byo yavuze atangira kwandika). Ibyo nibyo Imana yatekerezeza mu gutanguza urushako cyangwa ukurongora - imibanire y'urukundo, yinjira cyane ikagera kure igaragazaimiterereye Imana ubwayo, kugeza ku kuzura nyakuri cyangwa ku kuba umuntu ushyitse by'ukuri, wumva ko ashoboye no mu bikorwa, no kuruhuka nyakuri mw'isi ikora ibishobokabyose ngo irwanye ibyobyose tumaze kuvuga—ibyo na byo bituma kubakana kuba ishusho, ikigereranyo cyibanze cy'ijuru rihoraho, n'imibanire aho bene ukuyigira no kuyibamo basogongera ubwami bw'Imana hano kw'isi.

5. Petero asoza kumurongo wa 3:12 ku 'isezerano n'imibuoi. Wayne Grudem asobanura agira ati: “Ayo magambo *imbabazi zuwiteka ziri kuba kiranutsi* ntibisobanura ko Imana ibona gusa ibyo abaakiranutsi baakora . . . ahubwo bisobanura ko Imana ibarinda neza, ikabitaho kandi ikabihwanya n'ingorane zabo. . . Ariko kandi bitandukanye ninkozi zibibi kuko avuga ko *igitsure cy'Uwiteka kiri kubakora ibibi biri*

mubyo dusoma muri Zaburi 34, aho ari urubanza ruboneka, kuko uwo murongo ukomeza uvuga uti: “ngw amareho kwibukwa kwabo munsijijuru” (Zab. 34:16).

3:8-12 iyo mirongo yose ntikwiye kuba impamvu yo kwibwira ko agakiza kava umirimomyiza, kuko ayo magambo abwirwa abakijijwe kandi ko bafite “umwandu” utabora, utanduye babikiwe mw’ijuru (1 Pet 1:4). Ariko kandi ayo magambo yerekana neza isano iri hagati y’ukubaho mugukiranuka n’umugisha w’Uwiteka ushingiyeye kubugingo bukiranutse muri ubu bugingo turimo. Kuko bimeze bityo rero biratanga igitekerezo imyitwarire tukazibukira kutaho tugahindura imikorere, guhindura ingendo y’abakristo bitanga igice mu bihe byose, bikaduhagarira kubaho ubuzima bwera bukiranutse ubwo Petero avuga ko’abakristo bose “bahamagariwe” (v. 9).” (Grudem 1988: 150)

E. Ni cyo gituma, kubakana gufite ingaruka nini mu by’umwuka

1. Ukubakana gufite kandi ingaruka ziboneka mu kubaho kwacu hano kw’isi. Imana ntifata kubakana kwacu nkikintu gikomeye.
2. Hamwe kubakana kwacu twaguha agaciro nkuko Imana iguha, byatuma tugira umunezero Imana yateguriye abubakanye iyo kubakana kwabo guhesha Imana icyubahiro.

9. URUHARE RWA BURI WESE MUBYEREKEYE IMIBONANO MPUZABITSINA MU BASHAKANYE

I. Akamaro k’imibonano mpuzabitsina n’uburyo Bibiliya ivuga ko iyo mibonano ikwiye kugenda

A. Imibonano mpuzabitsina ni ngirakamaro cyane kuko ijyanye n’icyitwa kuba umuntu

Icyo Bibiliya ivuga ku byerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina gishingiyeye kubyo Imana yaremye kandi yageneye icyaremwe muntu n’imiibanire ye nabandi. Bibiliya ntivuga ku kuri gukomeye mu byumwuka gusa, ahubwo ivuga no ku bindi bintu bikomeye by’ubuzima, harimo n’ibyerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina. Bishobotse inyigisho Bibiliya itanga zigakurikizwa, habaho imiryango ikomeye, urshako ni antu h’umunezero udasanze, mu rushako (mu miryango) wa bakristo.

B. Abantu baremwe mu buryo bubiri mugabo n’umugore bagakora nk’umuntu umwe

1. “Ubumuntu cyangwa (kamere muntu)” niyo igize umuntu; “igikorwa” kiyjanye n’ibyo dukora cyangwa n’uburyo tubaho.
2. Kuvuga yuko abantu baremwe uburyo kubiri bivuga yuko tugizwe n’ibice bibiri bikuru bikuru: Umubiri winyuma (ari wo mubiri tubona), nibindi bitugize udashobora gukoreshaho intoke (umutima, ubwenge, numwuka). Uru ruhererekane rwigize umuntu umuntu bisobanurakonta kintu cyaba ikibi” cyangwa “icyaha” gikorwa n’umubiri wonyine. Umubiri n’ibyipfuzobyawo ni ibintu bitari bikwiye kwirengagizwa, Ahubwo, umubiri ukwiye kwitabwaho kuko waremwe n’Imana. Ibyifuzo byawo (harimo no kwifuzwa gukora imibonano mpuzabitsina) ni ibisanze kandi bikenewe, bikwiriye kumvikana neza, igihe cyose bikozwe mu buryo Imana yabiteguye, (ni ukuvuga hagati y’abubakanye).
3. Ni ukuvuga ko nubwo abantu baremwe mu buryo bubiri, bisobanura ko mubyo dukora mu bugingo bwacu byose tubikora nk’umuntu umwe: byumvikana ko ibigera kumibiri yacu bigira ingarukakumibiri bidasize n’umutima, kandi ko ibigera kumutima bigira ingaruka ku mubiri, kandi ko ibigera kumubiri wacu bifite ingaruka ku Mwuka, kandi ibigera kumwuka wacu biragira ingaruka ku mubiri. Rero kumenya iyo mikorere yubuzima biturinda igitekerezo cyo kwibwira ko umubiri wigenga, cyangwa utandukanye “natwe”, uri ukwa “wonyine”, cyangwa ko ari igikoresho dukoresha gusa, cyangwa kuvuga ko umutima ari wo ufite icyo umaze gusa, ko nta cyo bitwaye icyo wokoresha umubiri icyo ari cyo cyose. Iyo ibyo biba byari biteye bityo mubyukuri, (abantu bamwe batekereza ko) umuntu ypfuye kwisuka mu byo guhuza ibitsina gusa ko yanabikora uko abishatse ntangaruka byakabaye bigira kumbiriwe cyangwa ubugingo bwe cyangwa ubuzima bwe. Ni cyo gituma dukwiye gukorera mu murongo Imana yadushyiriyeho nk’uko yabigennye kandi yabiduteganiye.

C. Bibiliya igaragaza uburyo bwiza bwuko imibonano mpuzabitsina ikwiye kugenda cyangwa gukorwa

1. Imana yaremye abantu ibateganiriza ko bagira imibonano mpuzabitsina igihe cyose bashaka, ku wo bubakanye umwe rukumbi.
 - a. Igihe cyose Imana ishyingira ibyo ibona ko ari byiza bikwiriye gukurikizwa nabantu bose.

Imibonanompuzabitsina ikwiye kubaho gusa hagati y'abashakanye igihe cyose babishatse, kandi uko kwubakana ni umugabo umwe ku mugore umwe gusa (raba **Ita 2:24; Mat 19:4-6; 1 Kor 7:1-2, 8-14, 36; 1 Tim 3:2; 5:9, 11, 14; Tito 1:6; Heb 13:4**).

b. *Icyo Imana yagennye ku byerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina kigomba kuba hagati y'umugabo umwe rukumbi, n'umugore umwe rukumbi bubakanye, uko ni ko Imana yaremye isi kandi ivuga ko ariko bikwiye kumera cyangwa kugenda.* Mw' **Ita 2:18** Imana iravuga iti, "Si byiza k'uyu muntu aba wenyine". Kubw'ibyo, Imana Imuremera umugore imukuye mu mugabo kugira ngo amubere umufasha bakwiranye (**Ita 2:18-23**). Ni cyo gituma, "umuntu azasiga se na nyina, akabana n'umugore we akaramata, bakaba umubiri umwe" (**Ita 2:24**).

c. *"Ukutuzura ku mugabo cyangwa ku mugore udafite umufasha. Kuzuzanya kuboneka hagati yumugabo numugore mu kwubakana kw'umugabo umwe n'umugore umwe rukumbi mu buryo bwo guhuza ibitsina.* Umuhanga w'umukristo witwa J. Budziszewski yaravuze ati: "imibiri yacu n'imitima yacu byaremewe gukorera hamwe. Twebwe abantu dufite by'ukuri uko twaremwe, kandi ibyo ni ukuri—si ku mubiri gusa, ariko ni no mu byiyumvo, mu bwenge no mu mwuka. Uburyo umuntu abumbwe ni *igisobanuro* c y'imvugo ya kera "kameremere y'umuntu". Uburyo bumwe bwo kubaho bujyanye n'uko turemye, twaremwe.

Abandi na bo si uko bimeze. . . . Ibitsinagabo n'ibitsinagorebyaremewe kwuzuzanya. Uretse abahamagawe n'Imana ngo bagume ari isugi, ntibarongore, haba hariho ikibuze, mu mugabo, kigomba kuzuzwa n'umugore, kandi n'ikibuze mu mugorekigomba kuzuzwa n'umugabo. Iyo buri wese ari ukwe wenyene hari ikibakibuze, kugira ngo bakwire; buzure, bagomba guhura ba kuba umwe. Uku kutuzura ni umugisha udasanze kuko bituma buriwese yitangira mugenziwe kandi bakiha n'ibituma bakwiye kwitangirana kuko bose bafite inyungubabikuramo, baruzuzanya. Impano umugore yahawe n'impano umugabo yahawe bijya hamwe kugira ngo byuzuzanye, bikorerane icyo umwe adashoboye kwikorera. Kuvuga ko "bahevye abandi bose" si ikintu abo i Bulaya biyumviriye mu kurahira kwabo iyo bubakana, ahubwo bikomoka ku kuburyo iyo mpano imeze. Ntushobora kwitanga igice, kuko udashobora kwicamo ibice bibiri, ibigizebyose ntibishobora kugabanywa, gutandukanywa, uburyo bwonyine bwo kwitanga ni ukwitanga wese.

Kubera iyo mpano idashobora kugabanywamo ibice, ugomba rero kuyiharira umwe, kandi itaretse abandi bose, ni ukuvuga ko uko kwubakana no k witangirana kutabayeho. Hariho n'ibindibyinshi dushobora kuvuga kubyerekeye iyi mano, kuko guhuza ibitsina kw'abubakanye gufite igisobanuro irenze guhuza imibiri gusa, umubiri uhagarariye umuntu, kandi ukwo guhuza imibiri guhagarariye ugushyira hamwe kw'abo bantu babiri babaye umwe. Ni ikigereranyo cyerekana ibikorwa ubwacyo cyisobanura, kigahagararira icyo kimaze; ukuba umubiri umwe ni ururimi rumwe mumvugo y'umubiri yo kubana akaramata ubuzima bwose. . . . Uk witangirana kwuzuye, kwiyumvanamwo, guhuza kwuzuye, kunezeranwa, kuryoherana, no kubara abana ni byo bigizekamere muntu mu buryo budasanze kandi bugoye gusobanukirwa. Niba rero bashyizwe hamwe n'akameremuntu, k'umubiri iyo rero tugerageje kubatandukanya, tuba twitandukanije ubwacu" (Budziszewski 2005: n.p.). Imibanire yonyine y'ukwubakana kw'umugabo umwe n'umugore umwe kw'ibihe byose bazaba bakiriho ni yo yonyine isohoza umuteguro w'Imana ku mwana w'umuntu (ivyo duhangayikira n'ibyo twifuza, byaba ibyo umubiri n'ibitari iy'umubiri, ni ukuvuga ibyo mu maranga mutima).

d. *Icyongeyeho mu gusohoza icyo Imana yateganirije ikiremwa muntu, imibanire y'ukwubakana kw'ibihe byose abubakanye bazaba bakiriho ni ishusho cyangwa ikigereranyo cyukuri ko mu by'umwuka.* Ni ikigereranyo kiboneka cyerekana kamerey'Imana: mu kwubakana, umugabo n'umugore, n'ubwo bose baguma uko bari, nyamara "baba umubiri umwe" (**Ita 2:24**), nkuko hari ubwinshi mu bumwe mu Mana ubwayo (ni ukuvuga, abagize ubutatu butagatifu, baratandukanye ariko bose bagize Imana imwe mu butatu, nyamara hari Imana imwe). Ikindi ni uko ukwubakana kw'umugabo umwe rukumbi n'umugore umwe rukumbi kw'ibihebyose bazaba bakiriho bigaragaza (bishushanya) imibanire iri hagati ya Kristo n'Itorero (**Ef 5:28-32**). Nk'uko Kristo afite umugenzi umwe rukumbi, ari ryo torero, (raba **Ivyah 19:7; 21:2, 9**), ni ko n'umugabo akwiye kugira umugore umwe rukumbi. Nk'uko Kristo ntaho azigera atureka cyangwa aduta aduta (raba **Heb 13:5; Rom 8:35-39**), ni ko natwe tudakwiriyeye kureka cyangwa ngo dutwe abo twubakanye.

e. *Iby'umwuka bigize kubakana n'imibonano mpuzabitsina bigaragarira mu buryo*

bivugwa yuko ubusambanyi ari ikigereranyo cyo gusenga ibigirwamana. Bibiliya igereranya cyangwa inganya ubusambanyi no guta cyangwa kureka Imana ukiyegurira ibigirwamana cyangwa izindi mana n'ibidahesha icyubahiro Imana (raba Yer 3:6-10; Ezk 16:15-22; Hos 2:2; 4:12; 1 Kor 6:15-20; Yak 4:4; Ivyah 2:18-22; 14:817:1-5; 18:1-3; 19:1-2).

f. N'ubwo bamwe muri ba sogokuruza bo mw'Isezerano rya Kera barongoye abagore benshi ibyo byari ibidasanzwe. Ikindi ibyo nitwabyitwaza kuko baciye kubiri n'ibyari byanditswe mw'Isezerano rya Kera, ariko Isezerano rya Kera ryarabibuza gusa nubwo babirenzeho.

(1) Bivugako umuntu wa mbere watangiye kurongora abagore benshi mw'Isezerano rya Kera ari Rameki, umuntu uvugwa ko yari ameze nabi kandi w'umwicanyi (Ita 4:23-24). Kurongora abagore benshi bavukana cyari ikizira mw'Isezerano rya Kera (raba Lew 18:18). A habaye ukurongora abagore benshi hose hateye kutumvikana mu muryango kandiyazanye ingaruka mbi zikomeye harimo no kutumvira Imana ndtse no kuyivaho (raba Ita 21:9-11; 1 Abam 11:1-8). Kurongora abagore benshi binyuranye n'ubushakebw Imana n'akamere y'ugushyingiranwa nk'ishusho ya Krsito n'Iterero, bibonekera muburyo umugabo kugirango abe umuyobozi mu Iterero ibyo akwiye kuba yujuje umugabo w' "umugore umwe gusa" (1 Tim 3:2; Tito 1:6).

(2) Uku kuri gukomoka mumibanire. Rhoads aravuga ati, "Ugushyingiranwa numugore umwe ni kwiza kurusha gushaka abagore benshi kuko bituma abagabo benshi Babura abagore ibyo na byo bigatuma habaho ubwicanyi butewe no guhiganirwa abagore" (Rhoads 2004:146). Harihundi muntu wongeyeho ibi, "abantu batashoboye kwemeza ko abagabo barongora umugore umwe gusa no kugera kuri demokarasi byabagoye demokarasi nyakuri hamwe no gusangira ubutunzi. Nta hantu na hamwe hafite abagabo bake ugereranije n'abagore hashobora kugira umutekano. Abantu badashobora kwifata ngo barongore, banyurwe n'umugore umwe gusa ntibashobora no gukora ibindi bintu byinshi." (Tucker 1993: 38)

2. Gukorera hamwe kumubiri bishingiye kuburyo imibonano mpuzabitsina igenda.

a. *Kuri 1 Kor 6:12-20 Paulo avuga ku bikorwa by'umubiri byo kurya n'iby'imibonano mpuzabitsina. Kuberekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina avuga ati: ¹⁵Ntimuzi yukw'imibiri yanyu ari ingingo za Kristo? None ntore ingingo za Kristo, nzihindure ingingo z'a maraya? nibikabe! ¹⁶Ntimuzi yuk'uwifatanya n'a maraya aba ari umubiri umwe na we? Kuko yavuze, iti "BOMBI BAZABA UMUBIRI UMWE." ¹⁷Arik'uwifataniye n'Umwami wacu aba abaye umwuka umwe na we. ¹⁸Muhunge ubushakanyi. icyaha cyose umuntu akora si icyumubiri; arik'ushakana aba acumuye ku mubiri we.*

b. *Muri iki cyanditswe, Paulo aratwerekako ibice byose by'umubiri bikorera hamwe. Nta cyo dushobora gukoresha imibiri yacu ngo ntikigire ingaruka mu byumwuka cyangwa ngo ntikigire icyo gikora muby'umwuka. Uko ni ko biri ku bantu bose, nyamara kandi bikakomera kurusha ku bakristo. Impamvu ni uko twagizwe umwe na Kristo, haba mu Mwuka cyangwa mu mubiri (kuko turi umubiriwe—1 Kor 12:12-27). Ku bw'ibyo, igihe twihaye ubushakanyi, ni nk'uko twaba twirukanye Kristo mubugingo bwacu muri ubwo bushakanyi nyine, cyangwa mubikorwa biteye isoni by'ubushakanyi. Ku byo yavuze kuri iki gice, James Davis abivugako atya: "Kuri bamwe mu b'i Korinto, nk'uko bihaye umudendezo mu byo kurya ni na ko bawihaye mu kwiroha mu bushakanyi cyangwa ubusambanyi. Kuri Paulo, ibyo by'uko kubaho mumudendezo urenze mu byo kurya ari nako bari kwidagembaye mu by'ubushakanyi byari ikosa rikomeye, kuko ibyo bifite ingaruka ku mukristo mu by'umwuka, mubyo umubiri, no mubyamarangamutima hamwe no mu byo mu mutwe kuko bituma umukristo yisanga yabiguyemo (kandi mwibuke ko umubiri we ari uw'Uwitwaga [umurongo. 14] kandi iyo bimeze bityo, uwo mubiri uba "warafatanye" na Kristo [imirongo ya 15, 17; 12:27]) wakongera kwimatanya n'imbaraga zubuza bw'ubushakanyi." (Davis 1989: 970)*

c. *Ahandi na ho Bibiliya iremeza ko umutima (ubwenge,) ufite ingaruka ku mubiri (kuko byose bikorera hamwe ntagikora cyonyine) mu kwiyama ubushakanyi n'ibitekerezo byubushakanyi n'ibikorwa by'ubushakanyi. Ibikorwa by'ubushakanyi bikomoka mu bitekerezo by'ubushakanyi (raba Imig 6:24-33; Yob 31:1; Mat 5:27-30; 15:15-20; Mrk 7:14-23; 1 Tes 4:3-5). Nk'ikindi cyemeza ko Imana yageneye umuntu ko arongora umugore umwe kandi ari we wenyine yemerewe guhuza igitsina na we, umuntu ni we wenyene yumva yuko atsinze cyangwa yishinja, akagira isoni iyo akoze ibiteye isoni, iyo asambanye.*

3. Icyo Bibiliya ivuga kubyerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina ni: ukutimana no kudacana inyuma mu bubakanye; kwihangana no kwirinda iyo utararongora.

a. *Kubera ibyo tumaze kuvuga aho hejuru—uburyo Imana yaremeye umuntu n’uburyo kubakana kwagenwe—Bibiliya ikomeza guhamagarira abantu ukutimana no kudacana inyuma iyo bubakanye (Heb 13:4), kandi igasaba ko habaho kwirinda no kwihangana iyo umuntu atararongora cyangwa atararongorwa ntiyirohe mumibonano mpuza ibitsina (raba Mat 19:11-12; 1 Kor 7:7-9; Iyiah 14:4). Bibiliya irihanangiriza ubushakanyi ubwo ari bwo bwose (1 Kor 6:18; 2 Kor 12:21; Gal 5:19; Ef 5:3; Kol 3:5; 1 Tes 4:3-5; Heb 13:4). Aha na ho harimo: uguhuza ibitsina ku batararongorwa cyangwa batararongora (ubusambanyi) (Gus 22:13-21; 1 Kor 7:2, 8-9; 1 Tes 4:3); ubusambanyi hagati y’abubatse igihe badahuje ibitsina n’abo bubakanye (ubushurashuzi, ubusambanyi) (Kuv 20:14; Lew 18:20; 20:10; 1 Kor 6:9-10; Yak 2:11); ubumaraya (Lew 19:29; Gus 23:17-18); abagabo benda abandi bagabo (Lew 18:22; 20:13; Rom. 1:26-27; 1 Kor 6:9-10; uguhuza ibitsina n’abo mu muryango (Lew 18:6-17; Kuv 27:20, 22-23; 1 Kor 5:1); ugufata ku ngufu (Gus 22:23-27); n’abenda ibikoko (Kuv 22:19; Lew 18:23; 20:15-16; Gus 27:21).*

b. *Kwifatanya n’ibyo Bibiliya ivuga ku byerekeye ibyo guhuza ibitsina cyane cyane u kutimana no kudacana inyuma mu bubakanye no kwirinda ku batararongora bifite icyo byongeraga mu byumwuka no mu mubiri: (1) kuutima mugenzi wawe mu birerbana n’imibonano mpuzabitsina bituma umuyoboro w’ubusabane cyangwa imibanire n’Imana u komeza kuba ukinguye, ntuzibe cyangwa ngo uhagarikwe n’icyaha (reba) Yes 59:2; Mal 2:13-16; 1 Tes 5:19; na (2) Kutimana kwa bashakanye bituma batandura indwara zifatira mu myanya myibarukiro, harimo no kutandura Virusi itera Sida (reba) imig 3:1-8; 5:1-11; 7:1-27; 1 Kor 7:34).*

II. Intumbero ngenderwaho muguhuza ibitsina nk’uko Bibiliya ibivuga

A. Kororoka, kubyara, kugwiza—Ita 1:27-28

1. Imana yemeye yuko haba imibonano mpuzabitsina nka kimwe mu bintu bikomeye kugira ngo abagabo n’abagore bashobore kwororoka, bagwire. Kubyara cyangwa ukororoka, ni rwo rufatiro rw’intumbero yo guhuza ibitsina. Mu bindi bintu byose bigize ibikorwa by’ibice by’umubiri w’umuntu (ingero, kubona, kurya, kugendagenda, kuvuga, kwumva, gukuraho umucafufu) igice kimwe cy’umubiri ni cyo kibikora, ni cyo gikora ibyo bikorwa tumaze kuvuga. Kubyara ni cyo gikorwa gikomereye cy’ubuzima nta muntu n’umwe ushobora kugikora wenyine, bisaba abantu babiri ni ukuvuga umugabo n’umugore kugira ngo habeho kororoka cyangwakubyara. Ubutandukana bw’ibitsina n’ukuvuga igitsinagore n’igitsinagabo byaremwe kugira ngo habeho kororoka, kandi ububasha bw’imibonano mpuzabitsina ni bwo butuma habaho kwororoka cyangwa kubyara cyangwa gutwara inda.

2. Mu ntumbero y’Imana yo kwuzura ijuru harimo no kwuzura isi. Impamvu yibi ni ukuzura isi ni uko abantu baremwe “mw’ishusho y’Imana” (Ita 1:27). “Ishusho” (*tselem*) bisobanura gusa n’Imana, ishusho y’Imana, ni ukuvuga ko umuntu ari ishusho y’Imana, uwuserukiye cyangwa uhamya imana mu bindi byaremwe byose” (Koehler na Baumgartner 2001: “*tselem*” 2:1029). Ni yo mpamvu, ishusho y’Imana atari ikintu *dufite* gusa, ahubwo n’icyo turicyo. Igitekerezo c’yumuntu nk’ishusho cyangwa, *ugusa n’Imana*“ byerekana cyangwa bitubwira yuko umuntu nk’uko yaremwe ari *indorerwamo y’Imana kandi ko aserukira, ahagarariye Imana*” (Hoekema 1986: 67). Ko itegeko ry’Imana ry’Imana yahaye abantu cyari “*ukororoka bakuzura isi*” (Ita 1:28), ishusho y’Imana n’ubwiza n’icyubahiro cyayo byagombaga gukwira isi yose uko bayiserukira bosebari kumvira itegeko Imana yatanze.

3. Imibonano mpuzabitsina ni yo ituma abana bavuka, kandi abana na bo batuma haba imibanire, ibikorwa, murukundo rw’akibyeyi no mu buzima bw’umuryango. Nk’uko ari ukuri ko kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa, Imana *yatunganiye* abantu ngo babeho mu buzima bw’umuryango. Budziszewski abisobanura agira ati: “Ntitwaremwe nk’ibishusho cyangwa ibi pupe, bikoreshwa igihe gito. Kuri twe, kubyara, cyangwa kwororoka bisaba gushyingirwa gukomeza (kurambye), hagati y’abantu babiri, umugabo n’umugore, batandukanye nyamara buzuzanya mu buryo bwinshi. Kandi ibi bisobanurako baabayemwe, ukurongorana *kudatandukaniye* icyerekezo, *kutanyuranye* no kororoka; ahubwo, gukomoka mu *bigize kororoka*.”

Kororoka rero byerekana ko umugabo numugore bakenewe nkababyeyi kugira ngo umwana aboneke, barakenewe kugirango barere uwo mwana, kandi kugira ngo bigishe uwo mwana. Kugira ngo

uwo mwana ashobore kuboneka, bese umugabo n'umugore barakenewe kubera yuko umugore atanga irigi, umugabo akariha imbuto, hanyuma umugore na we agatwara mu ndaye urwo rusoro mu kurindira ko uwo mwana avuka. Mu kumurera bese barakenewe, kubera yuko umugabo yaremwe kugira ngo arinde, akingire uwo mwana, umugore na we yaremwe kugira ngo yonse uwo mwana kandi amukuze. Mukumwigisha, bese barakenewe kubera ko uwo mwana akeneye icyitegererezo cy'igitsinagabo cyangwa igitsinagore cy'e, icyitegererezo cy'uwundi n'icyitegererezo c'yimibanire yabo, umugabo n'umugore. Data na Mama nti tubiha kandi ntanumwe wabasimbura. kujya hamwe kwabo mu kurema no mu kororoka kurakomeza kugeza abana bakuze, kukobarakenewe kugira ngo babafashe na bo bashingurwabo, bubake urwabo, bashinge bubake imiryango yabo bwite.

Abahanga mubyo umubano ari bo Sara S. McLanahan na Gary Sandefur banditse mu gitabo cyabo *Gukura ufite umubyeyi umwe* ko ari ighombo nakaga "tubayesusabwa gushyiraho uburyo bwo kubiyitaho neza abana basaba ko bwa ngenderwaho, birumvikana ko na twebwe twari kwisanga tuvuga tuti nta kiruta ko umwana arerwa n'ababyeyi be bombi". Ni ko biri kuko uko ariko byaremwe, twebwe twaka bitekereje tukanashaka icyuma biba bityo.

Undi muntu wize iby'imibanire, René König, asobanura mu gitabo cy'e *International Encyclopedia of Comparative Law (kangura Mpuzamahanga rigereranya amategeko)* yuko abana, cyane cyane iyo bakiri bato cyane, bakura nabi iyo barerewe mu marerero y'imfubyi kurusha iyo barerewe mu miryango yabo—nubwo amategeko yashyirwaho, hamwe n'uburyo byari bisaba ko kugira ngo bimere nk'uko uwo mwana yararerwa i muhira, e kandi naho twareba nkuko abahanga mubiyimibanire babibona, byaba aribyiza cyane kurusha uko biteye mumiryango isanzwe *muburyo bwose*, mu buryo bw'isuku, mu buryo bwo kwivuza, ubuvuzi, uko bafatwa no mu nuko bigishwa cyangwa barerwa. Umwana akenshi akura neza iyo arerewe mu miryango, cyane cyane mu miryango ugizwe na se na nyina.

Ibinyose byerekana igituma dukwiye kubamu ubumwe, ubucuti, arinabyo bigize uburyo turemwe. Ibyo bitabaye, urugo rurema, cyangwa rubyara rwagiraingorana cyane turebye uko bigoye kandi biruhije kubana no gushyiraho umuryango umeze neza, utunganye neza, kandi turebye n'ibyo umuryango unyuramo bigoye murugendo rwubuzima." (Budziszewski 2005: n.p.)

4. Nk'uko biri mu kwubakana, umuryango ufite igisobanuro cyibyumwuka. Umuryango ni ikintu cyakoreshejwe na Data wa twese wo mw'Ijuru kugira ngo asobanure imibanire yacu na we (raba **Rom 8:14-17; 2 Kor 6:18; Gal 3:26; 4:1-7; Ef 1:5; Heb 2:9-17; 1 Yoh 3:1-2**).

B. Kunezererwa no gutuma habahogukundana—Ita 2:18-25

1. Imana ni yo yaremwe imibonano mpuzabitsina. Itanguriro 2 havuga yuko Adamu na Eva banezerererwaga kugira imibonano mpuzabitsina n'ambere yuko babyara abana, nambere yuko icyaha kibaho. Intambwe imwe y'igisobanuro cy'umugore n'umugabo ko "baba umubiri umwe" (**Ita 2:24**) ni guhuza ibitsina cyangwa gukora imibonano mpuzabitsina. Ni cyo gituma imibonano mpuzabitsina atari icyaha ku bubakanye. Imana yaremwe imibonano mpuzabitsina kugira ngo abo yaremwe bayinezererwe binezeze. Uko Imana yaremwe, imibiri y'abahungu n'iy'abakobwa ifite ingingo iyo uzikozeho zumva zinezerewe cyane, zikanashyukwa. Igihe ibyo bice by'umubiri bikozweho "bariahihererye bonyine kandi ntakibateye isoni" habaho umunezero mwinshi wucuti budasanzwe utuma bumva ko babaye umwe mu byiyumvo no mu mibanire.

2. Icyo kigereranyo Paulo atanga kuri 1 Kor 6:12-20 hagati y'ibyo kurya n'imibonano mpuzabitsina byerekana ko Imana yaremwe imibonano mpuzabitsina kugira ngo tuyinezererwe kandi kugira ngo imibano n'imibanire yacu nk'abubakanye irame, irambe. Frederica Mathewes-Green afite icyo abivugaho: "igisobanuro cy'imibonano mpuzabitsina akigaragaza neza. Byerekeyekororoka, kubyara. Ikintu cyose cyaremwe gihumeka kigizwe n'ibintu bibiri: ubwa mbere, kwibeshaho (harimo kororoka ibyo kurya, aho kuba, n'umutekano), ubwa kabiri, guha ubuzima abazamukomoka ho nyuma cyangwa kwigwiza, kwibyara. Ibyaremwe bibyara mu buryo bwinshi butandukanye, ariko abantu n'ibindi bikoko byonsa bibyara bibanje gukora imibonano mpuzabitsina. Biboneka yuko igituma imibonano mpuzabitsina iryoshye ari ukugira ngo tuyifuze, kandi tugire n'icyatuma tubyara ngo habe urundi rungano ruzakurikiraho.

Ni ko bimeze no ku byo kurya: igituma iminwa yacu yumva ko ibintu bimwe biryoshe ibindi bikabiha cyangwa bikarura ni ukugira ngo turye ibiryosheariko tunirinde ibibishye bishobora kuba binarimo uburozi cyangwa ibindi byica. Ibi bintu rero ni ibyo tuvukana, si ibyo twiga. Abashakashatsi basanze yuko iyo bongeyemo imyorohera mumavangingo aba mu ngobyi, uwo mwana agira umunezero

mwinshi cyane. Uko twaremwe twese dukunda ibintu byorohereye kandi byorohereye, nibaza ko na ba sogokuruza bacu ba mbere na bo nyine bajyaga bakunda gusarura nokurya imbuto ziryoherereye.

Ni ko bimeze no kubyerekeye imbonano mpuzabitsina: Biranezeza kugeza yaho twifuza kororoka, kubyara. Hariho uburyo abantu batandukanye n'ibindi bikoko byonsa abana babyo, mbese no ku nyamanswa zisa nabantu. Kuri twebw, imibonano mpuzabitsina iraryoshye igihe cyose umugore aba atari mu mihango y'abagore. Ibindi bikoko byonsa byima iyo igihekegezeng byime. Ikindi ahubwo, abashakashatsi basanze yuko ari abagore bonyine bashobora gushyika kumunezero cyane mumibonano mpuzabitsina. Iyo tuvuze gutyo kunezerwa cyane nta cyo bisa bihuriye no gusama inda, nta ho bihuriye nu ko kubyara bigenda. Ni cyo gituma abagabo n'abagore bifuzagukora imibonano mpuzabitsina bitewe n'ibintu binyuranye n'iby'ibindi bikoko nk'inka cyangwa inkoto cangwa inguge.

Bisa n'uko "igisobanuro cy'imibonano mpuzabitsina" ku bantu ari ikintu kirenze kubyara gusa. Ni ko bimeze no ku byo kurya. Uko mbizi, ibikoko birya ibyo bikeneye gusa, kugira ngo bibeho. Arko abantu barya kubera impamvu nyinshi cyane. Turya amagato igihe twizihiza amavuko yacu, tugasangira icyayi n'abagenzabacui, tukarya ubunyobwa iyo turi mu birori. Turya kubera imibanire, cyangwa kugirango twinezeze, cyangwa kubera ko twamenyereye kurya gusa, ni ingeso. Ntiturya kubera ko tu bikenewe ni kimwe, ntidushyira mubikorwa imibonano mpuzabitsina kubera tugomba kororokagusa" (Mathewes-Green 2005: n.p.).¹¹

3. Imibonano mpuzabitsina yatunganijwe mu buryo bw'uko ituma imibanire y'abubakanye ikomera ni uko abantu ari bo bonyine barongorana bakabana. Mathewes-Green yabonye ko, kubera uburyo abantu mu bisanzwe barongorana cyangwa bahuza ibitsina, "imibonano mpuzabitsina kuri twebw abantu irenze icyo isobanura ku nyamanswa, ni ikintu gituma abantu bagira imibanire n'ubucuti cyangwa umubano, cyangwa kwiyumvanamo kurushirijeho. Uko kwiyumvanamo si uko ku mubiri gusa cyangwa ko kubyara gusa yamara gukubiyemo umuntu wese uko ari kose. Bigaragara yuko "igisobanuro cy'imibonano mpuzabitsina" ishingiyeye cyangwa yerekeye kuko aabantu babona ko bikenewe cyane biyumvanamo bakundana, bizerana bakizerana, kandi bakunga imibanire izahoraho igihe cyose bazaba bakiriho" (Mathewes-Green 2005: n.p.).

4. Umunezero cyangwa kuryoherwa nyakuri, dufatiye kuri iryo jambo kuryoherwa, ni ukuzana kunyurwa kwuzuye kuri uwo akunze. Bibiliya ifata imibonano mpuzabitsina nk'ikintu gikomeye kandi kiboneka. Imana yemeye ko muri Bibiliya hajyamo **Indirimbo ya Salomo**, iyo nayo ikaba ari inkuru yizihiza urukundo abantu bagirana, bafitanye, harimo n'ibijyanye n'imibonano mpuzabitsina mu bubakanye. Kimwe mu byo Bibiliya yemeza ni uko imibonano mpuzabitsina ubwayo ari myiza kandi itunganye. Uko kwumva yuko umugabo cyangwa umugore ukunze uwo badahuje ibitsina ku bantu bakomeye biva ku Mana, ari impano y'Imana, kandi si ikintu umuntu akwiye kumaramariza, cyangwa si ikintu giteye isoni. Imana yabiterereye igikumwe mu kubyemeza ko abantu bubakanye bakwiye guhana imibiri yabo mu guhuza ibitsina, kandi yitega ko abo bubakanye babinezererwa, bikabaryohera kandi ndetse bakana byizihiza. Imibonano mpuzabitsina ku bubakanye ni ingabire y'Imana bakwiye kunezererwa no kuryohererwa. Ni cyo gituma, uko *imibonano mpuzabitsina imeze* ari ngirakamaro. Buri wese mu bubakanye bashyingiranywe agomba kuyitegurira, bakayiganiraho, bakigishanya, kandi bakanakora ibishoboka byose kugira ngo banezerewe imibonano mpuzabitsina yabo, ntihagire ikintu na kamwe bahishanya kugira ngo abubakanye banezerewe imibonano mpuzabitsina yabo uko bishoboka kwose. Imana nta gushidikanya ko itari kuba yaremeye ko **Indirimbo ya Salomo** iba muri Bibiliya ngo abakristo bayisome iyaba imibonano mpuzabitsina ari ikintu abubakanye bagomba kugirira isoni cyangwa kumaramariza.

5. Imibonano mpuzabitsina ni ikintu gikomeza cyane "imibanire," kandi gifite ibisobanuro byinshi:
a. *Ni ikintu gisobanura kubaha, aho abubakanye bagaragaza kubaha ko uwo bubakanye bari*

¹¹ Ko imico karande imwe n imwe ikeba ibice bimwe bimwe byo mu bice by'irondeka ku mugore (mu gukuraho karya gace kuryoherwa cyane ko ku mugore (critoris)—kanatuma ashukwa) ni ikintu abantu bishiriyeho kinyuranye n'uko uburyo Imana yaremeye igitsinagore kandi yahaye uwo bubakanye ngo akinezererwe muri iyo mibonano mpuzabitsina yabo. Muri ibyo bihe, abagore bagombakwi buka uburyo Imana yabaremye, ko yabaremeyemeye ukunezereza abagabo babo no kunyura abagabo babo kandi kikaba ari ni igikorwa c'Imana yabahaye co kunezerezano kunezererwa abagabo babo. Abagabo na bo bagomba kugaragariza abagore urukundo rwa Kristo kuri abo bagore bakuwe kariya gace k'umubiri mu bice byimyorokere. Abagabo bakwiye kugaragaza urukundo cyane cyane mu gitanda, mu buriri, babigaragarisha amagambo y'urukundo no kwerekana ko babemera uko bari kose, nokugumana igihe cyiza cyangwa kumarana umwanya mwiza n'abagore babo hakaba harimo no gukuya kuyana bakoranako, gupfumbatana n'ibindi byose byatuma biyumvanamo, harimo no gusomana.

kumwe;

b. *Ni ururimi, imvugo y'ibyingiro, aho abubakanye berekana bakanumvishanya yuko bifuzakuguma hamwe no kuzakomeza kubana ibihe byabo byose bazaba batijwe kubaho kandi bakanabinezereza;*

c. *Ni uburyo bwo kunywa no gushyira hamwe, aho gushwana no kutumvikana bitarerwa umuti wibanze cyangwa burundu;*

d. *Ni uburyo bukomeye bwo kwerekana ko umuntu ari umugore wuzuye cyangwa ari umugabo wuzuye ukomeye wujuje ibyangombwa ibimuranga byose by'ubugore cyangwa by'ubugabo;*

e. *Ni ikintugikomeza kigaruka cyemeza ko bose ari abantu bafitaniye ubuntu;*

f. *Ni uburyo aho ugukira, ugukura, gukomeza kandiguhoraho kw'imiibanire;*

g. *Ni uburyo bwo gukomeza guhoraho kw'imibanire . (Dominian 1982: 96)*

6. Aho twahakura ibyodufasha gusobanukirwa neza no kumenya akamaro k'imibonano mpuzabitsina dufatiye ku bushake bw'Imana ni mu gitabo tudafite mukinya Rwanda(reba) abantu bitwa, Ed Wheat naGaye Wheat, *Byaremewe kunezererwa: uburyo bwo kurongorana cyangwa gukora imibonano mpuzabitsina no kunyurwa mu mibonano mpuzabitsina mu bubakanye za gikristo, cyanditswe incuro ya gatatu (Intended for Pleasure: Sex Technique and Sexual Fulfillment in Christian Marriage, 3rd ed. (Grand Rapids, MI: Revell, 1997).*

III. Gushyira mubikorwa intumbero ya Bibiliya kumibonano mpuzabitsina—1 Kor 7:1-5

A. Imibonano mpuzabitsina myiza, iryoshye, irinda, ikabuza, ubusambanyi

¹Ariko ku vyo mwanyandikiye, iciza n'ukw'izimuhungu atohuye n'icyitwa umukobwa. ²Ariko kubwo kwirinda gushakana, umugabo wese agire uwiwe mugore, n'umugore wese agire uwiwe mugabo” (7:1-2).

1. Ku murongo wa 7:1 Paulo aravuga ati kuba isugi no kutagira umugabo cyangwa umugore ni ikintu cyiza, birakwiriye. Arongera akabivuga kuri 7:7-8, 26, na 40. Nyamara, ashimikira agashimangira ko abo bahisemo kuguma ari amasugi nimanzi ntibarongorwecyangwa ngo barongore bagomba kwirinda imibonano mpuzabitsina bakaguma mumuhamagaro wabo nkuko Paulo yawugumyemo (“ni byiza ko umuntu aguma uko ari ni ukuvuga ko aguma kuba isugi”cyangwa ingimbi).

2. Kuri 7:2 Paulo yamenya cyangwa azi ko ubusambanyi bw'uburyo bwose no kugeragezwa kuburyo bwose, haba ku bagabo ku bandi cyangwa abagore ku bandi hamwe n'abagabo ku bagore bigera n'abakristo na bo. Ni cyo gituma, “kubwo kwirinda gushakana,” ni ukuvuga, kugira ngo abatararongora badasambana, n'abubakanye ntibarengere imbibi ngo bajye hanze gusambana, abagabo n'abagore bakwiriye kurongora no kurongorwa hanyuma bakagira imibonano mpuzabitsina nkuko bisanzwe nta ngorane batitwa ko basambanye cyangwa bivuyeku. Ijambo “kugira” kuri 7:2 ni imvugo ndyohera matwi “isobanura guhuza ibitsina n'a mugenziwawe” (umugore we bwite canke umugabowebwite). Imibonano mpuzabitsina iryoshe, ihagije ugiranye n'umugabo wawe bwite cyangwa n'umugore wawe bwite igabanura inyota yo gushakira ahandi umunezero nk'uko no kunyurwa nk'uko.

3. Nimwe mu mpamvu, zituma abantu barongora ari ukwirinda ubusambanyi. Nubwo icyo gisa n'aho ari impamvu ntoya yatuma umuntu arongora cyangwa arongorwa, ni mpamvu nziza bifasha ko ubukristo butagira inkomyi. Kandi Paulo arabigarukaho kuri 7:8-9.

4. 7:2 Mu buryo bu bundi higisha ku bindi bintu bibiri:

a. *Umugabo umwe gusa, si abagabo benshi.* Paulo avuga ati “umugabo wese” agire “uwe mugore,” kandi “umugore wese” akwiriye “kugira uwe mugabo.” Reba neza aha ayo mategeko Paulo atanga ari: (1) arihariye (ni ukuvuga, umugabo umwe gusa cyangwa umugore umwe rukumbi); na (2) ni kuri bose (nta n'umwe yemerewe kugira uundi mugore cyangwa umugabo bubakana uwo bashakanye akiriho).

b. *Kunezerwa cyangwa ukuryohereza n'imibonano mpuzabitsina kugomba kuba ku wo mwubakanye gusa.* Uburyo bwo kwikingira cyangwa kwirinda imibonano mpuzabitsina mbere yo kwubakana no gushakira ahandi imibonano mpuzabitsina mumaze kwubakana ni ku mugore cyangwa umugabo “kugira uwe” mugorebwite “cyangwa umugabo we bwite”. Abasanzwe barubatse, bararongoye cyangwa bararongowe ntibakwiye kwifuzza umugore cyangwa umugabo w'abandi cyangwa no kurota bahuza ibitsina n'abagabo cyangwa abagore b'abandi, ndetse no kubitekerezaho ntibikwiye. Ibi bica bigaruka ku kwumva yuko umugore atuzuye, atihagije adafite umugabo, kandi ko n'umugabo atuzuye, atihagije adafite umugore. Mu kuvuga ayo

magambo, Paulo aha arerekana ko abo twa shakanye dukwiye kubakunda, dukwiye kubatekerezaho no kubarota kandi ko dukwiye no kubifuza. Mu gukora dutyo Paulo yarimo aazamura abagore kugira ngo bumve ko badatandukanye rwose n’abagabo, kandi ko bose bafite icyo bamariranye ibyo bamariranye. Mugihugu cya baroma, umugore yaboneka ko ntacyo amaze cyangwa ko ari umuja, umukozi. Ndetse mugushaka urubyaro (abana) ku mugore wiwe, umugabo mu bisanzwe yajyaga mu ngoro y’ikigirwamana Aphrodite agahuriraye n’abandi basambanyi b’abagore ba kora ibyob’ubusambanyibyabo bakabangiriza icyo nyine mungoro yikigirwa mana Paulo arabibuza ashimitse akavuga ko abagabo bakwiye kunezererwa abagore babo kandi baka banyura, bakumva baryohewe, babageze ku nyota.

B. Abubakanye ntibakwiriye kwimana imibiri yabo

“Umugabo ahe umugore wiwe ibyo akwiriye, kandi umugore na we abigenze atyo ku mugabo we”

(7:3).

1. Imibonano mpuzabitsina si ikintu cyo kwinezeza gusa yamara ni igikorwa ku bubakanye. Umugabofitiyeumwendai umugorewe. Aha ijambo igikorwa, “*ipero*” rifatiye ku gera ku nyota mubyerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina umugabo cyangwa umugore. Nkuko biri ku murongo **7:2** ibyo birakenerwa kuri bose kandi mu buryo bungana (ayo magambo nyine yo muri ruhererekane abiri ni amwe, nkuko aya magambo “*ngo na we abigenze atyo*” arabigaragaza neza).
2. Kumenya ko bose umugore n’umugabo bakeneranye kugira ngo bamarane inyota mu byerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina bituma bamenya ko hari ubudasa bushobora kubaho kuri bose, hari uhaga vuba, uragniza vuba undi atarangingiza.
 - a. *Umugabo akwiye kwitanga, nk’uko Kristo yakunze itorerero ro akary Itaingira, akaryigura (reba Ef 5:25).* Ukwitanga nk’uko kurimwo kumara inyota umugore we mu byerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina. I byo harimo ikintu gikomeye kirenze gukora imibonano mpuza bitsina. Ku mugore kugira ngo yumve ko ashize inyota mu byerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina harimo ibintu by’iyumvonamarangamutima ataboneka. Ni cyo gituma umugabo agomba kumarana igihe kumarana umwanya muremure n’umugorewe. Agomba kumutega amatwi. Agomba kumurinda kumuha umutekano ukwiye. Ubuzima bw’umugore mu byerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina bujyanye n’uburyo yiyumva, n’uburyo amerewe, kandibyo akeneye bigomba kuboneka mu buryo bwo kumwitaho, no mu buryo bwo kumufata neza, imbere yuko yumva na we ko akwiye kwitanga no kwumva ko anezerewe imibonano mpuzabitsina. Ikindi, abagore bafata umwanya muremure kurusha abagabo kugira ngo bashobore kwumvako. Nicyo gituma, umugabo akwiriye gufata umwanya uhagije, ukwiye wo gukuyakuya umugorewe kugira ngo ashobore kubayiteguriye imibonano mpuzabitsina, ntakwiye gutungurwa nkisazi. Imibonano mpuzabitsina, uko Paulo abibona, ni igikorwa cyo gutanga si kwakira.
 - b. *Ni ko n’umugore akwiye kugandukira umugabo we nk’uko agandukira umwami Umwami wiwe (reba Ef 5:22).* Uko kuganduka kurimo no kugirana imibonano mpuzabitsina n’umugabowe. Kugira ngo abikore ategerezwa kubanza kwitegura mu bitekerezo nomumutwe, akabishakira umwanya umwanya naho ugoye kuboneka, ntiyirushye birenze urugero cyangwa ngo yitwarenzeza ku abana kurusha uko yitakumugabo. Abagabo barifuza kurusha abagore gukora imibonano mpuzabitsina kenshi kubera uburyo baremwe: testosterone nyinshi n’igice kinini kijyanye n’imisemburo iba mumbiri wumuntu ituma umutu akenera imibonano mpuzabitsina iba mu bwonko bw’abagabo. Abagore na bo bakwiye kwishimira ibyo ku bagabo babo. Abagabo benshi batabona ibyo bashakira ku bagore babo babishakira ahandi, bagashavura, bakadidanirwa igihe cyose babibuze ku bagore babo. Uko kudidandirwa gushobora ku byura imyitarire “yagahinda”.
3. Imibonano mpuzabitsina si ikintu kiryoshye gusa umuntu apfa kwinjiramo uko abyumva cyangwa abishatse, akwiye ariko kumenya ko ari ikintu cyumwuka, kandi kikajyana n’ibikorwa hamwe n’okutigira simbikozwa kumuntu. Guca inyuma uwo mwashakanye guashobora kwirindwa igihe abagabo n’abagore bamenye neza ko ukubakana, ari isezzerano umugabo n’umugore basezerana kutazigera bigira simbirimu. Kwita ukubakana isezzerano bishobora kwumvikana ko ari ikintu kitanejeje kita (ryoshye), uko ni ko Bibiliya ibibona. Imibonano mpuzabitsina ni ikintu umuntu akwiye gukora, kandi nk’uko usoma Bibiliya ni na ko n’imibonano mpuzabitsina ari igikorwa nyine umuntu adakwiriye kwirengagiza no kwigira simbikozwa ku bubakanye, kimwe no gusenga cyangwa gushinga kubwirza ubutumwa guhamya Yesu no kuroba abandi. Kwima uwo mwubakanye ibye (imibonano mpuzabitsina)

bibarwa ko ari icyaha.

4. Kwahukana biri mu buryo bwinshi. Hariho uburyo bwo kwahukana utagombye kuva murugo ibyo byonona umubano w'abubakanye. Urukundo rwa gikristo ni ikintu gikubiyemwo ubwenge, umutima, ubushake, kuba ari ngombwa, hamwe n'ibiyumwo, amaranga mutima. Iyo umwe mu bubakanye yigize ntibindeba ntakorere uwo bubakanye ibyo amushakako, bituma umubano wabo ugzamo agatotsi.

Kwirengagizanya, no kudahana imibonano mpuzabitsina mu bubakanye hamwe no kwirengagiza ibyo undi akeneye, bishyiraho umworera (imanga) hagati y'umugabo n'umugore. Abagabo cyangwa iyo abagore batabona yuko imibonano mpuzabitsina ikenewe mubuzima bwurugo abubakanye baratsindwa bakahukana n'ubwo bataba barenze urugo.

5. Imibonano mpuzabitsina hagati y'abubakanye igereranywa n'urugendo rwacu tugendana n'Umwami Yesu Kristo. Umunezero w'umugabo cyangwa w'umugore mu buzima bwe bwo mu mibonano mpuzabitsina ufite ingaruka ikomeye ku busingo bwe bw'umwuka. Urukundo nyakuri hagatiy'abubakanye ni urufatiro ku kubakana n'ukubana kwiza, kunejeje. Ahubwo, imibonano mpuzabitsina ni ikigereranyo kiboneka cy'ubucuti ni ukubana kw'umunezero kwacu na Kristo Yesu.

C. Abubakanye bafite uburenganzira bumwe ku byerekeye guhana imibonano mpuzabitsina

“Kuk'umugore atagenga umubiriwe; ahubwo ugengwa n'umugabo; kandi umugabo na we ntagemga umubiri we, arik'ugengwa n'umugore” (7:4).

1. Iyo utarashaka ugenga umubiri wawe ukawutegeka uko uwukoresha ku byerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina. Umuntu akwiye guha icyubahiro umubiri iwe nk'ingoro y'Imana mu kwirinda ubusambanyi. Ariko umusi yemeye kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa, akavugira imbere y'abakozi b'Imana n'imbere y'amategeko y'igihugu ati “ndabyemeye,” ako kanya umubiri we utangira kugengwa n'uwo bubakanye. Icyo igihe, aba atakaje uburenganzira bwe bwose yari afite ku mubiri we, akabuha uwo bubakanye.

2. Nk'uko byanditswe kuri 7:2 no kuri 7:3, ububasha bwahawe umugabo n'umugore ku mubiri w'uwo bubakanye, kandi burangana, kandi bose barabuhana nta makimbirane. Ibyo bijyanye n'uko abo bantu babiri bahinduka *“umubiri umwe” (Ita 2:24)*, kandi bose *“bakagandukirana nkuko bubashye Kristo” (Ef 5:21)*

3. 7:4 uwo murongo nta ho uvuga yuko abubakanye bago gusaba uburenganzira bwabo mu buryo bwose bushoboka, yamara basabwa guhara uburenganzira bwabo kugira ngo babere urumuri uwo bubakanye mu byerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina. Iri nitegeko rya mwuka wera (wbugingo)—kwiya gushikana ku kubona ubusingo. Inzira imwe yonyene yo kubona ibyo ibyo ukeneye hanyuma ukumva unyuzwe ni ukunyura abandi no kubakorera ibyo bakwiye no guhura cyangwa kubonera umuti ingorane zabo. Muri uko gushakira kunezeza uwo mwubakanye no kumuha umunezero uko ubishoboye kose, uza sanga nawe ibyo ukeneye wabibonye bitagombye kugorana. Ibi si ukuvuga yuko umwe ari umuja cyanke umushumba w'undi, aho buri wese asaba uburenganzira bwe. Ahubwo, ubushobozi cyangwa ububasha bwo kunezeza uwo mwubakanye buri muri wowe, ni wowe ubufite, kandi mu kubikora gutyo, ntashiti nawe ingorane zawe zizabonerwa umuti, ibyo ukeneye uzabibona. Kugira umutima nk'uwo bisaba yuko uba ufite urukundo rushyitse, rukuze, atari urukundo rwacyana. Umwana atekereza ko urukundo ari urwakira hejuru, rwokwirozaho, ariko kuzezi ko urukundo rugaragarira mu gutanga. Hariho kubakana kwinshi “kwacyana” muri iyi misi tugezemo aho abakuzwe bitwara nkabana. Baha agaciro kwubakana kubera icyo bakuramo, ariko ntibabibona nk'aho bakubaye hari icyo batanga icyo botanga ku wo bubakanye, uwo bakunze. Uko biri kose, itandukaniro riri hagati yo gutanga no guhabwa ni itandukaniro nyamukuru hagati y'urukundo no kwifuzwa. Urukundo rwa gikristo ruhora rushakira ibyiza, biruta ibindi byose uwo rukunze, ntirwshakira umunezero cyangwa kunyurwa.

4. Hariho igihe bidashoboka ko uhaza uwo mwubakanye mu imibonano mpuzabitsina. Nk'igihe umutambukanyi wawe arwaye, cyangwa ugasanga adashoboye gukora imibonano mpuza bitsina kuko arushye cyane kurangura amabanga y'abubatswe, arushye cyane, igihe yiyirije ubusa asenga, izo ni impamvu zihagije zatuma ada shobora gusubiza ibibazo byuwo bashakanye. Ariko, iyo udashoboye kumara inyota uwo mwubakanye nko ku musi wa mbere kuberako urwaye iryinyo, ku wa kabiri kubera urwaye umugongo, ku wa gatatu kubera urwaye ino cyangwa ubabara kw'ino, ku wa kane kubera urwaye urutoke, icyo ni ikindi kibazo, ahubwo ibyo bisa n'uko ari ibibazo byumwuka, ukwiye kujyana imbere y'Imana kugira ngo igutabare igukize naho ubundi rushobora guseniyuka.

5. Ukwahukana kw'abubakanye benshi guhera mu gitanda. Ikibitera ni uko Yesu atari Umwami w'icyo cyumba bararamo. Ukwahukana kuba iyo twumva twakwakira gusaa! ariko gutanga bituri kure.

Dukwiye gusobanukirwa ko Imana yaturemanye ububasha bwo gukemura ibibazo ni ukuvuga kumarana inyota mubyerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina nuwo twubakanye. Ni cyo gituma kutabikemura canke ukutabinezereza hamwe n'intinyi mu bubakanye bitera ingorane zikomeye mu mutwe kandi bigatuma habaho gutandukana, kwahukana. Imana yaduhaye ububasha bwo gutanga impano y'urukundo kandi tukanitwararika, tukanitana, kandi umunezero wo gukora dutyo ni wo utuma undi yumva yuko yakwitanga wese kugira ngo amare inyota undi mu byerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina mu bubakanye.

D. Abubakanye ntibakwiye kwimana imibonano mpuzabitsina

“Ntimukimane, keretse musezeranye igihe, kugira ngo mubone uburyo bwo gusenga, kandi mwongere mubane, Satani atabageragerasha iruba nirari ryanyu” (7:5).

1. Ayo magambo yose “ntimukimane” na “mwongere mubane” muri uyu murongo afatiye ku mibonano mpuzabitsina. Ijambo “kwimana” mu bisanzwe risobanura “kwiba.” Abakristo nta burenganzira bafite bwo kwima abo bubakanye umunezero w'imibonano mpuzabitsina. Iyo uburenganzira bw'imibonano mpuzabitsina bukandagiye, bwimanywe, ni nk'uko umukristo yaba arimo kwiba uwo bubakanye ibyo afatiye uburenganzira, cyangwa yaba arimo aramwima ibye.
2. Umugabo n'umugore bashobora kumvikana ku gihe cyo kudakora imibonano mpuzabitsina, cyangwa amabanga y'abubatse kugira ngo bashobore kwiyiriza ubusa no gusenga—kugira ngo bahange amaso Imana, basenge Imana cyane cyane iyo bahuye n'ikibazo gikomeye runaka. Ijambo “kwiyezurira” risobanura “kunezererwa, kwinezeza; kuruhuka igikorwa.” Uko kuruhuka kugirwa kugira ngo abubakanye biyegurire ugusenga kubwo kwiyiriza ubusa nta kibakomakoma, ntkiba rangaza. Nyamara, dufatiye ku byo Paulo yavuze, kureka kuzuzwa inshi ngano zurugo (amabanga y'abubatse) kwemerwa *igihe cyonyine*: a. babyemeranijeho, bakabihuriraho; b. bikamara igihe gito; c. kugira ngo basenge cyangwa biyirize.
3. Uyu murongo werekana imwe mu mpamvu nyamukuru zitera akaga gakomeye mu bubakanye—iyo umwe mu bubakanye ahisemo kwima uwo bubakanye impano y'umunezero no kwinezeza no kuryohereza. icyo gihe cyo kudahana no kutarongorana cyangwa kutarangura amabanga y'abubatse babyemeranijeho bombi, icyo gihe ntibakigire kirekire cyane kugira ngobadaha Satani urwaho ngo abone uko abagerageza, kuko iyo kugeragezwa kuje gutrutse muriyo nguni habaho kutumvikana mu bubakanye kandi n'ubusambanyi ukabona burabinjiranye, karabaye.
4. Uwu murongo kandi utwerekana ububasha bukorera mu mwijima zituma habaho kwahukana no kutumvikana mu bubakanye—ni Satani ubwe. Satani agenze no kwica no kwiba no kurimbura abakristo n'ingo z'abo, hamwe no gusenya ingo z'abakristo. Ni cyo gituma tubwirwa mu byanditswe ngo duhagarare dushikaye kugira ngo tudatsinzwe n'uburiganya wa mugomei (reba) **Ef 6:11**). Aha mukwiye kumenya yuko Satani akoresha *abubakanye mu kwimana amabanga y'abubakanye akoresheje umwe muri bo* nka kimwe mu buriganya kugira ngo abagerageze bashavure, baryane, ntibumvikane, bahukane, cyangwa bacane inyuma uwo munezero bawushakire ahandi. Ku bw'ibyo, Pauloazi yuko kutarenga ibigo cyangwa ktaba mumakimbirane yibyerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina bifite ingaruka mu byumwuka, kandi ko no kurongorana cyangwa kurangura amabanga y'abubatse na ko nyine gufite ingaruka mu by'umwuka.

10. KURERA KWEMEWE NA BIBILIYA

I. Umuryango ni urwego nyamukuru rutuma tumera uko tumaze, dukuramuburere tuzogenderamo ubuzima bwacubwose

Imana yashyizeho umuryango wa mbere mw'itongo rya Edeni. Imiryango y'ukuri y'abakristo ni igisubizo kw'iterabwoba ryokwononekara kw'imibanire mubantu, cyangwa mu bihugu.

II. Ingorane zibuza umuryango kubaho nk'uko Bibiliya yabyifuza cyangwa ibivuga

A. Gukuirikira uko isi igenda cyangwa kunanirwa gukuirikira icyo Bibiliya ivuga ku muryango

1. Urugo rwagikristo cyangwa inyigisho zagikristo zigisha ko guhera mu itangira rya byose Imana yaremye abantu kugira ngo babeho mu busabane n'Imana yabo ndetse nabo ubwabo.
2. Imana yashyizeho imibanire y'urushako, urwego rw'umuryango, rw'urugo, ishahirahon'inshingano ireba umuntu yibyerekeye imibonano mpuzabitsina hamwe n'ibikorwa uwo ari we wese akwiye gukora

mu muryango, cyangwa muri rwa rwego rw'umuryango.

3. Abatemera Bibiliya bonona iyi mibanire n'ibi bikorwa igitsina cyose cyagenewe gukora uko Imana yabigennye.

B. “Urukundo rugurumana” Icyo ari cyo

1. Kugira urukundo rugurumana, ukunda uwo mwashakanye ni ikintu cyiza cyane.

2. Nyamara, igihe umugabo n'umugore batekereza kuri urwo rukundo “rugurumana gusa gusa”, kubona ibintu muri ubwo buryo gutuma urwo rukundo bakundana rutarama kandi bishobora no krangira batandukanye.

a. Iyo mirebere itari yo kurushako ishyira hejuru ubwiza bwo ku muburi w'uwo mwubakanye nk'aho ubwo bwiza ari cyo kintu cy'urufatiro kizatuma imibanire ikomeza.

b. Icyo bamariranye n'uko kutigira ntibindeba ni byo bituma kubana kwabo kurama kandi ibyo nta ruhare bifite mu rukundo rugurumana.

c. *Ni cyo gituma, igihe urukundo rugurumana iyo rushize, gutandukana nibyo bikurikira kubera:*

(1) Ubugome bwuzura mu mutwe wumwe mubashakanye;

(2) Ukutababarirana, kudahuza mumitekerereze, ubudasa budashobora gushyirawe;

(3) Ukudashobora kubana;

(4) N'izindi mpamvu.

3. Ibiganiro bimwe na bimwe byo gusetsa abantu byerekana uko kwahukana n'ubusambanyi ari uburyo bwo kwibohora no kwidagadura. Ukwahukana ni kwinshi mu bihugu by'I Bulaya kandi no mu bindi bihugu byarahageze nubwo bikiribikeya.

C. Igitekerezo cyokutiyima, cyokudapfa wifuza, kwangakwicwa nirari” (Colson na Pearcey 1999: 322)

1. Iki gitekerezo kibona yuko umunezero w'umuntu ari wo mukuru—nta gahato, ikindi kintu cyose cyo gukorera uwo bubakanye cyangwa abana kiza nyuma yicyo uwo muntu yifuza, ashaka.

2. Iki gitekerezo cyumviro cyo kutiyima cyangwa kuticwa nirari cyatumye abagabo n'abagore babona ko imibanire yo mu muryango ipfa kubaho gusa ariko nta kamaro kayo.

3. Dufatiye kuri icyo gitekerezo bese abagabo n'abagore basa n'abibwirako imibanire nibikorwabyatangijwe naba kurambere (basogokuru) itakibemererakugera aho bifuzaga kugera.

D. Igitekerezo cy'uko abantu bangana mu muryango

1. Dufatiye kuri Bibiliya, abantu bose bo mu muryango barangana mu bisanzwe.

a. Imana yahaye mu buryo budasanze umugabo ariwe mutware wurugo kuba umutwew'umuryango (Ef5:22-23).

b. Umugore ariwe mutima wurugo akwiye kugandukira umugabowe (Ef 5:22-23).

c. Ugutandukana cyangwa ubudasa bw'ibikorwa ntibutuma habaho ubusumbane.

2. Abagabo bamwe n'abagore bamwe bibaza yuko bafite imibanire ingana 50 kuri 50 kandi ko bangana.

a. *Mu muryango wibwira ko bose bangana abantu bo muri uwo muryango usanga bafite ingorane kandi batishimiye ibyo bakora.*

(1) Umugabo ari na we se, ntazi neza ko akwiye akwiye kuyobora kandi bimureba, kandi aba ari muni y'igitsura cyo kudakora ibyo ashinzwe.

(2) Umugore ari wemutima wurugo ntazi neza ko akwiye kuba umugore na mutima wurugo cyane cyane igihe ibyo bisobanura ko akwiye kugandukira umugabowe.

(3) Abana bakuriye mu rugo cyangwa mu muryango nk'uwo ntibagira icyo bubaha cyangwa bafatiraho urugero bakurikiza.

b. *Urugo nk'urwo ruba rujegajega kuko nta nkuba ebyibiri zisangira igicu nk'uko nta bagabo babiri babana mu rugo rumwe—iyo hadutse amatati(amakimbirane) cyangwa kutumvikana umwe muri bo aba akwiriye ku bivamo(guheba).*

E. Gutekereza ko i muhira cyangwa mu ngo zacu ari “nk'aho banywera, ibitoro”

1. Imiryango yaremwe mu buryo bw'uko ikwiriye gufata umwanya uhagije ngo bashakire imiti y'ingorane z'ibyamara mutima, kandi bagasaranganya n'abandi bo muri uwo muryango.

2. Ariko, abantu bamwe babona ingo zacu nk'ahantu umuntu wese wo muri uwo muryango arira,

ashobora kubona ibyokurya gusa (ni ukuvuga, “aho ahagira”) akaryama agasinzira, aho kwibwira ko ari imihira iwacu nk’ahantu hurukundo, ukumva ko uri i muhira, i wanyu kandi ukuganira nabyo bifasha bikubaka ubugingo bwa buri wese wo muri uwo muryango.

3. Igihe i muhira hatekerezwa ko ari ahantu ha mbere ho kurira, gusinzira no kwambara, intumbero ya Bibiliya y’ubumwe bw’umuryango ntiba igifite akamaro, iba itaye agaciro.

III. Uburyo bune bunyuranye bwo kurera (Smalley 1984: 49)

A. *Ababyeyi bivugira, batavugirwamo*

1. Abobyeyi bashyiraho amategeko akaze kandi bitega ko abana babo bagera ku bintu byinshi bikomeye.

a. Nubwo icyo gishobora kuba ari ikintu cyiza, ababyeyi benshi nk’abo ntibashobora kwitwararika neza abana babo hamwe no kubafasha kugira ngo bagire icyo bageraho.

b. Hejuru y’ibyo, batanga ibisobanurobikiye ku mategeko yabo ntarengwa bashinze, bashyizeho mu muryango.

2. Ku bantu benshi tumaze kubona, abobyeyi usanga barimo bashyira inyigisho mbi mu bana babo—uko kutagondwa kw’ababyeyi kukagira ingaruka mbi mu “mibereho” y’umwana.

3. Amungane nk’aya n’amajambo nk’aya hamwe n’ibikorwa nk’ibi bikurikiradukunda kubibona ku babyeyi batavugirwamo:

a. “Ntukeneye kumenya impamvu, wowe kora gusa, shyira mu bikorwa ibyo mvuze gusa.”

b. “Maze kukubwira incuro zingaha ngo ntiwongere gukora ibyo. Komeza urambona, icyo uhiga urakibona.”

4. Bumwe muburyo abana bifata ku babyeyi batavugirwamo ni nk’ibi:

a. Ntibiyemera, bakomeza batinya.

b. Kwirwanirira, “kwigunga,” guceceka cyane no kwivumbura.

c. Afatanyaga n’abandi bana bakivumburana ababyeyi babo ndetse bakananga n’amategeko y’imibanire n’ay’igihugu.

B. *Ababyeyi batagira icyo bitaho*

1. Abobyeyi ukunda gusanga badashyigikira cyangwa ngo biteho barabe ibyo abana babo barimo bakora.

2. Berekana umutima w’ubwana kandi ntacyo bitaho, hamwe no kuba sinbirimo.

a. Rimwe na rimwe, bata agahinda ku bana iyo hari ikintu cyababaje.

b. Usanga bakunda kwigunga no kwikura mu bandi, bagaha rugari abana babo ugasanga “babibye” ikintu gikuru mu buzima bwabo—impuhwe, amarangamutima na rwa rukundo.

3. Hariho impamvu enyeyikomeye cyangwa nyamukuru zerekana igituma abana batitabwaho muri iki gihe turimo mw’isi y’uyu musu (Gangel 1972:11):

a. Kwahukana kudasanzwe muri iyi misi.

b. Abagore benshi barimo baragwiriyeye mu kazi ka burimunsi, bafite akazi.

c. Kureba cyane imboneshakure no gukoresha mudasobwa z’ubuhinga bwa none zo kwandika (cyanecyane i Bulaya).

d. Isi ikomeza kugenda ihindagurika.

C. *Ababyeyi barera abana nyegera igirahino*

1. Ababyeyi barera abana igirahino bagerageza kuba ababyeyi beza, bashyigikira abana babo, nyamara bikabagora gushiraho amategeko agenga ingo zabo n’ugushiraho amahame bemerewe n’ibyo batemerewe.

a. Aha rero ni ho usanga umwana wese “akora ibyo ashaka” nta cyamira.

b. Nyamara, abana kenshi bisanga bari mu mutekano kandi bakunzwe iyo ababyeyi babo bafata umwanya wo kuganira na bo bakabereka aho bagarukira hamwe n’ibyamewe n’ibitemewe, bakabasobanurira ingeso ningendo nziza.

2. Ababyeyi barera abana igira hino baratanga cyane, bamenya abana babo cyane n’iyo baba bakoze amakosa, kandi bagashyigikira abana babo mu makosa, bakabahoza no mu makosa aho kubahana.

a. Ababyeyi nk’abo bemera cya itekerezo kivuga ngo “abana bazahora cyangwa bahora ari abana”.

- b. Bemerera abana kwerekana ibtekrezo byabo n’uburyo biyumva bamerewe.
- c. Baguma bashigikira igitekerezo cy’uko ari “incuti nziza” z’abana babo aho kuba ababyeyi gusa.

3. Impamvu isunika ababyeyi kurera abana babo igirahino kirashobora kuboneka ko ari nziza, ariko kubera ubwirasi bw’abana cyangwa ka gatimatara k’abana, ukudakurwa kw’ijambo n’ingesombi hamwe n’icyaha cya kamere, abana bakeneye kwerekwa inzira:

- a. Abana barezwe muri ubu buryo bashobora kwerekana ko bimenya, birwanako.
- b. Ahogtekereza ko ubahaye umutekano ugasanga ubataye mu mutego, mu kaga.
- c. Abana bashobora kwibwira yuko kubera amategeko adakaze, cyangwa bayarengaho ntihagire inkurikizi, barashobora kubeshya a ababyeyi babo no kubafata uko bagomba.
- d. Iyo abana barezwe tambuka uze hano cyane, bishobora kubyara, cyangwa guhoramu ibintu bitari byiza.

D. Ababyeyi beza barera abana babo neza kandi batanyeganyega (batajega jega)

1. Ababyeyi beza barera abana babo neza kandi batanyeganyega bagaragaza impanuro n’inyigisho za Bibiliya kubyerekeye ukurera.

- a. Ababyeyi beza barera abana babo neza kandi batanyeganyega usanga bavanga kenshi ukurera tambuka uze ino no kutavugirwamo.
- b. Bama bakurikirana imisi yose inyigisho za Bibiliya—gukundana.

2. Ababyeyi beza barera abana babo neza kandi batanyeganyega kenshi bafite amategeko ameze neza yerekana imbibi aho zigera ku bana babo.

- a. Bafata umwana uhagije mu kwigisha abana babo ngo basobanukirwe aho bakwiriye kugarukira, ibyo batemerewe n’ibyo bamerewe.
- b. Bibutsa kenshi abana babo ku byerekeye ingaruka z’uguca kubiri n’amategeko bashinze.
- c. Iyo babahanye barabereka impamvubabahanyeye kandi ko babahanyeye batabanga.

3. Ibikomoka ku babyeyi nk’abo ni ukugaragaza ibi bikurikira mu bana babo:

- a. Abana uzasanga biyubaha kandi biyemera.
- b. Abana baranezerwa cyane igihe bize kwiyitaho no kwirinda ubwabo batarinze gutegekwa ngo kora gutya.
- c. Baba mu mutekano mwinshi kandi usanga bufungutse cyane cyane, ntibigunga.
- d. Ntibitinye kuganira n’ababyeyi babo.

IV. Ikibazo cyo gutozwa uburere cyangwa guhana

A. Hariho itandukaniro riboneka hagati y’uguhana no gutozwa indero umwana atumva, adashaka guhanurwa, no gutuma adasubira gucutsa umutima ni ukuvuga kumuhasha

- 1. Kudatandukanya ubudasa buri hagati y’ivyo bibiri bituma umwana “yiyugara, “atuguruka” (Smalley 1984: 19).
- 2. Ikintu gikomeme ca mbere gituma habaho ukutumvikana mu mihira no mu ngo ni ukutuguruka.
- 3. Abavyeyi bagerageza guhasha “ugushaka “kw’abana babo ngo ntibazosubire gucutsa umutima usanga babugaye neza ntibabe bakicugurutse.

B. Abavyeyi barakwiye gutozwa indero no guhana abana babo mu kugerageza kubabuza kuba abatumva, abadakurwa kw’ijambo

- 1. Abavyeyi bategerezwa gutozwa indero abana babo, kimwe muri ivyo ni ugushiraho urutonde rwiza n’amategeko meza n’ukwerekana aho badakwiye kurenza n’ivyo badakwiye kurengako mu mihana no mu mihira yabo.
- 2. Guhana umwana bikwiye imisi yose gukorwa mu rukundo, utarakaye, kandi muri uko kumuhana ntukwiye kurenza urugero ngo umukubite izirenze ikigero cye, kumuhanira icyo yakoze cyangwa icyo yirengagije gukora gihwanye n’imyaka yo gusobanukirwa kwe, kandi ufatiye ku cyaha cyakozwe uko gifite uburemere cyangwa ubu ryo gikomemei (reba **Imig 19:18; 22:15; 23:13-14; 29:15; Heb 12:5-11**).

C. Uko twamenya igihano no gutozwa uburere

- 1. Hari umushakashatsi ukomeye wabiminuje yatanze ubusobanuro k’ugutoza uburere muri ubu buryo bukurikira: “Mu kurera abana no kubakuzwa, gutozwa uburere ni ukwigisha umwana ubwenge ni myifatire kugira ngo umushoboze kuba uwifashije, ushobora kugira icyo amarira i gihugu no

mumibanire ye. None ibi bisaba iki? Mu gutoza uburere harimo kwigisha kw'uburyo bwose binyze mubiganiro bw'uburyo bwose no kuganira. Ukamuyobora agufatiyeke urugero, ukamucira inzira, akakwigiraho, akakwigana, ukamuha impanuro, zanditswe, ibyo umusaba gukora, ibyo umwandikira gukora, biciye mu kwigisha, ukamuha uburyo bwo kwiga n'uburyo bwo kunezerwa. Aha wavuga ukarambirwa kuko urwo rutonde ntirushira.

Ni byo, guhana na ko kuri muri uru rutonde, ni kimwe mu buryo bwinshi bwo gutozauburere umwana kandi ubwo buryo ni bubi kandi ni nu bwa kera.” (Campbell 1977: 87)

2. Ugutoza uburere bishingiye ku rukundo. Nkuko Campbell yabivuze: “Kugira ngo ubone umwana ufite uburere bwiza . . . bituma umwana yumvako akunzwe ni cyo cya mbere kandi gifite akamaro kurusha ibindi byose mu yerekeye ugutoza umwana uburere bwiza . . . Gutoza umwana uburere biroroha cyane igihe umwana yumva ko akunzwe neza mu rugo. Ibi ni ukubera ko ashaka kwifatanya n'ababyeyi, kandi ibyo abishobozwa nokwiyumva ko akunzwe by'ukuri kandi ko yemewe i wabo n'imuhira. Aho rero ni ho ashobora kwemera ko ababyeyi biwe bamuyobora, nta ngorane kandi atanabacenga, abyemera.

Iyo umwana atiyumva ko akundwa by'ukuri kandi ko yemewe by'ukuri, agira ingorane nyinshi zo kwifatanya n'ababyeyi biwe n'agaciro kabo cyangwa ibyo bemera ubwabo.” (Ibid: 86-88, yashimikiye ku byanditswe mu gitabo cya mbere)

3. Ku byerekeye “inkoni” (“akanyafu”) twavuze haruguru ko, ababyeyi bakwiye kwibuka ko: “inkoni y'umwungeri ivugwa muri Bibiliya yakoreshwaga mu kuyobora no kwerekeza intama gusa, ntiyari iyo kuzikubita. Abungeri bagomba kuyobora bukebuke, gahorogahoro intama, cyane cyane imyagazi, mu guhengeka inkoni gusa kugira ngo azizitire azigarure zitajya aho adashaka cyangwa mu nzira mbi bityo akazirongorera aho ashako mu nzira nziza. Niba inkoni yari (cyangwangwa ari) igikoresho gikoreswaha ahanini mu kukubita, byanterana ingorane mu gusobanura Zaburi 23⁴ insyimbo yawe n'inkoni yawe ni byo bimpumuriza’ (v. 4, KJV).” (Ibid: 93)

D. Mu gutoza abana uburere ababyeyi ntibagomba, ntibakwiye

1. Gutuma cyangwa gutera abana babo gushavura. “Ntimugasharirire abana banyu, ariko mubarere, mubahana mubahanura, uk'Umwami wacu ashaka” (Ef 6:4).

2. Gukoresha amagambo mabi y'imivumo cyangwa ibitutsi. “Ntihakabe ibiganiro bibi cyangwa amagambo mabi ava mu kanwa kanyu, ariko muvuge ijamba ryiza ryose ryo kungura uryumva, kugira ngo riheshe uryumvise Ubuntu bw'Imana” (Ef 4:29).

3. Ntimupfe guhana byo guhana gusa. “Urinda umwana inkoni aba amwanze, arik'umukunda amuhana hakiri kare” (Imig 13:24).

4. Gutuma bumva ko banzwe, ko badashakwa. “Batoze abagore bakiri bato ubwenge bwo gukunda abagabo babo n'abana babo” (Tito 2:4).

V. Ibice ngenderwaho byo muri Bibiliya

Ibice bikuru bikuru byo mw'Isezzerano Rishya bivuga ku kurera ni Ef 6:1-4 na Kol 3:20-21.

A. Amateka ya Bibiliya kubyerekeye abana no kurera

1. Ijambo ry'Imana rirabyerekana neza yuko abana ari umugisha uva ku Mana (Zab 127: 3-5).

2. Igihe yahamagaraga ubwa mbere Abaheburayo ngo babe ubwoko bwe yatoranije, abantu be yitoreranije, icyo bagombaga gukora kwari ugutangaza ukuri kw'Imana bakanabiitoza, abana babo (Gus 6:7).

3. Ababyeyi bagomba gukomeza kuvuga ibyerekeye Imana, kugira ngo ubwenge n'urukundo bayikunda bihinduke ubuzima bwabo bwa burimunsi mu muryango (Gus 6:7-9).

4. Igitabo cy'Imigani cyuzuyemo ukuri gushobora gufasha ababyeyi mu kwigisha abana babo (reba nk'ingero, Imig 1:8; 13:1; 15:5, 20; 17:25; 19:13; 20:20; 22:6; 23:22, 24).

B. Ef 6:1-4—¹“Bana, mwumvire ababyeyi banyu mu Mwami wacu: kuko ibyo ari byo bitunganye. ²Wubahe so na nyoko: iryo ni ryo tegeko rya mbere ririmo isezzerano: ³‘kugira ngo ubone amahor, urambire mu 'isi.’

⁴Namwe ba se, ntimugasharirire abana banyu, ariko mubarere, mubahana mubahanura, uk'Umwami wacu ashaka”.

1. Uko icyo gice ca Ef 6:1-4 cyubatswe.

a. 6:1-3 Hashimikira ku kubaha kw'abana.

b. **6:4** Hashimikira ku ruhare rw’ababyeyi.

2. Gutekereza neza Ef 6:1-3.

a. “*Bana, mwumvire ababyeyi banyu*”.

(1) “*Bana*” (*techna*) ntrisoranura ku bana bakiri bato gusa ariko rikoresha ku rubyaro rwose.

(2) Abahungu n’abakobwa bakiri mu nzu y’ababyeyi, batarasohoka bagomba kwumvira ababyeyi babo.

(A) “*Mwumvire*” (*hupakouo*) hasobanura mu yandi magambo “kwumvisha ugutwi nogutegera amatwineza wicishije bugufi”.

(B) “*Kwumvira*” bisobanura ko abana bagomba gutega ugutwi neza hanyuma bagashyira mu bikorwa ibyo bumvise, ibyavuzwe.

(3) Ni cyo gituma, abana bagomba kugandukira amagambo n’ububasha bw’ababyeyi babo.

b. “*Mu Mwami.*”

(1) Ibi bishingiye kuguhimbaza Umwami mu kumvira no kubaha ababyeyi.

(2) Abana bagomba kwumvira no kwubaha ababyeyi babo kugira ngo bagaragaze kubaha Umwami kwabo.

(3) Nyuma yi ibyo byavuzwe biraboneka neza ko “*mu Mwami*” hakoreshwa “*ku kwumvira*” no “*kwubaha*”.

(4) Ababyeyi ni ababwiriza b’Imana—mu yandi magambo bahagarara hagati y’abana n’Imana.

(5) Ahantu hamwe honyine ibyo bidakora yuko umwana yumvira akubaha ababyeyi ni igihe ababyeyi bamusabye gukora ikinyuranye n’iyo ijamba ry’Imana rivuga cyangwa ikinyuranye n’ibyanditswe muri Bibiliya.

c. “*Kukw’ibyo ari byo bitunganye.*”

(1) Iyi niyo mpamvu ngenderwaho y’urufatiro abana bagomba kumvira ababyeyi babo.

(2) “*Ibitunganye*” ntibifatiye ku nyigisho cyangwa ubushakashatsi bwo mu byo mu mutwe, ibyo abantu babona ko ari byiza, cyangwa ibyo abantu bemera ko ariko byagenda, nyamara bifatiye ku rugero rw’Imana rw’ibitunganye ni ibyo yatangaje, yavuze, yaremye.

(3) “*Ibitunganye*” (*dikaion*) bifatiye ku bimeze neza, bitunganye, bitagira amakemwa mu yandi magambo, uko byagombaga kumera, no kuba.

d. “*Wubahe so na nyoko.*”

(1) Ibi bivuga ku gitera umwana kumvira cyangwa kubaha ababyeyi be.

(2) Ijambo “*wubahe*” (*tima*) risobanura “guha agaciro kanini cyane”.

(3) Haba mu mivugire yaryo cyangwa uko ryumvikana iryo jambo rikoresha ku kintu cyubashwe cyane, cy’igiciro kinini cyane.

(4) Igihe Imana yashiyiragaho amategekoyayo ubwa mbere yanditswe biciye muri ya mategeko cumi, irya mbere ryerekeye imibanire hagati y’abantu ryari “wubahe so na nyoko, kugira ngo uramire mu gihugu jyewe Uwiteka Imana yawe nzaguha” (Kuv 20:12).

(A) Iri ni ryo tegeko Paulo arimo kuvugaho muri iki gice, gisomwa.

(B) Iri niryo tegeko ryonyine muri aya mategeko cumi ryerekeye umuryango imbona nkubone.

(5) Iri hame rimwe ryo kwubaha rifatiye ku kwumvira no guha agaciro, igihe rishyizwe mu mu bikorwa, cyangwa ryumviwe, rirahagije kugira ngo ryubake imibanire myiza itunganye hagati y’abana n’ababyeyi babo.

(A) Kumvira ababyeyi bikwiriye gukorwa nta gahato, babikunze n’imitima yabo yose—muri ibyo harimo kubashaho ukoresheje afaranga igihe baba batagishoboye kwibeshaho cyane cyane igihe bashaje.

(B) Abana bakwiye kwigishwa kwubaha no kwumvira ababyeyi babo—ibyo ntibizana kuko abantu bose bavukiye mu byaha.

e. “*Kugira ng’uramire mu gihugu jyewe Uwiteka Imana yawe nzaguha*”.

(1) icyo gika gisobanura yuko abana bazabaho kugira ngo bahinyuze kuko kubaha kuko gutuma bamererwe neza, babaho neza.

(2) Mu buryo bumwe, ihame ryo kubaha ababyeyi b'umuntu ni rwo rupfunguruzo rwa mbere rw'imibanire myiza hagati y'abantu mumubano.

(A) Umuntu ukuze ufite kubaha no kwumvira ababyeyi be aba afite urufatiro rwo kwumvira no kwubaha ububasha bwabayobozi no kwemera uburenganzira bw'abandi bantu muri rusange.

(B) Kandi ibyo nibyo ni byo bisobanura umurongo wo muri **Ef 6:2**, “*iryo iryo tegeko rya mbere riirimo isezerano*”.

3. Dutekereze neza Ef 6:4.

a. *Uko byubatswe*—itegeko ryerekana ibidakwiye gukorwa (“*namwe ba se, ntimugasharirire abana banyu*”), rikurikiwe n'itegeko ryerekana ahubwo ibikwiye gukorwa (“*ariko mubarere, mubahana mubahanura, uk'Umwami wacu agomba*”).

b. *Ibyariho, uko byari bimeze, muri icyo gihe.*

(1) Mu buvandimwe cyangwa mu gihugu c'ya ba Roma b'icyo gihe, gukundana hagati y'abandimwe cyangwa abagize umuryango ntikwakunda guhita kuboneka akenshi ndetse ntikwanabaho, abagabo ntiberekanaga urukundo ku bana babo cyangwa ntibitaga ku bana babo, cyangwa ngo babereke ubwuzu babafitiye .

(2) Mw'itegeko ry'Roma ryitwa *patria potestas*, se w'umwana yari afite ububasha bwo gukiza no kwica, ntihari ku bashumba cyangwa abaja be gusa, ahubwo no mu bari mu nzu ye bose, yari abafiteho ubwo bubasha bwo kubica cyangwa kubakiza.

(3) Ibyo Paulo yabwiye ba se ari bo bagabo ni ikintu kinini cyane cyasabaga guhindura imico karande n'uburyo babona ibintu mu gihe barimo, cyangwa mu gihe cyabo, kubera yuko mu buryo bunyuranye n'ubuvandimwe bwa' Roma **Ef 6:4**: “ni ikintu cyasabwe ba se kugira ngo bakore bashyize imbere inyungu nziza z'abana babo. Ikindi, basabwa ko agaciro n'ibyifuzo by'abana bibanza gutekerezwaho, kuko kubasharirira , no kubashavuzwa kwatuma abana bagira ibibazo ndetse ntibagere ku ntumbero n'ikindi kintu na kimwe cyiza mu buzima bwabo. Basabwa rero gukora bashyize imbere inyungu n'imibereho y'umuryango ntibakandagire ku gakanu abana babo kuko bo badafite kivugira [nk'uko byari biri mu mibanire ya 'Roma cyangwa mu gihugu cya' Roma]. Aho kwiratira igihagararo gikomeye bari bafite, ba se bagomba ga kwigisha abana babo mu nzira z'Umwami, ukundi kwibutswa ububwiriza bahawe n'uko kandi bazabibazwa n'Umwami Yesu Kristo.” (Gombis 2005: 328-29)

c. “*Ba se.*”

(1) Ijambo “*ba se*” (*pateres*) rifatiye ku babyeyi b'abagabo, ariko mu buryo rusange rifatiye ku babyeyi bose umugabo n'umugore.

(2) **Heb 11:23** na ho hashyigikira icyo gitekerezo kuberako iryo jambo ariho rishingiye “*ahishwa n'ababyeyi be amezi atatu (aha uwo bahishaga ni Mose)*”.

(3) Aha Paulo yavugaga ku babyeyi bose mu bika bitatu bibanziriza iki, na ba nyina na bo “ntibasharirire , ntibashavuze abana babo”.

d. “*Ntimugasharirire abana banyu*”.

(1) Ibi byerekana ko ari uguhozaho.

(2) Igikorwa nk'icyo gituma habaho ishavu n'uburakari budashira, umuntu akumva yakwihorera bigatuma umwana agumuka, kugira ngo yikure mukibazo.

(3) Ibikorwa bitoteza , bigatuma umwana asharirirwa, cyangwa bigatuma umwana ashavura ni nk'ibi:

(A) Gushyiraho amategeko akandamiza abana ntubahe agahenge na gatoya ko kuruhuka kandi ntubizere ngo wizere ko ibyo bavuga cyangwa bakora ari ukuri cyangwa ari byo.

(B) Kudashira amakenga uburyo baca imanza cyangwa ku buryo babona ibintu.

(C) Kurobanura abana ku butoni ukagira uwo urutisha abandi (urugero, Isaka yakundaga Esau, Rebeka na we yakunda Yakobo kumurutisha Esau)

(D) Kugumya kugereranya abana ugendeye ku ngeso zabo no kubyo bakora no gukomeza ubabwira ko bakwiye “kwigira kuri bashiki babo cyangwa barumunababo cyangwa bakuru babo cyangwa basaza babo, cyangwa se kumera nka bo”.

(E) Kubuza umwana epfo na ruguru, cyane cyane imbere y'abandi bana cyangwa abandi bantu.

(F) Kwitega ko'umwana akora ibrenze ubushobozi bwe, ugatuma yiyanga (urugero, gusaba umwana gukora ibirenze ibyo ashobora cyangwa ibyo adashaka, ibitari mu nyungu ze).

(i) Ababyeyi (cyane cyane ba se) bashobora kwerekana ko ari ibihangange mu byo bagezeho kuberako babo bakoze neza mu byerekeye kurushanwa n'abandi kw'abahungu babo.

(ii) Ababyeyi (cyane cyane ba nyina, abagore) bashobora kwerekana ko ari ibihangange mu gusaba abana babo b'abakobwa ko baba ibirangirire biciye mu bikorwa bakora, cyangwa mu buzima bwiza abana babo b'abakobwa bagize.

(iii) Igihe abana bamwe batekereza ko batazigera bashimisha ababyeyi babo nubwo bokora ibyiza bimeze bite.

(G) Abana bashobora gucika intege muburyo bworoshye igihe ababyeyi babo batabashimira cyangwa ngo babashishikaze, cyangwa ngo babahembe igihe bakoze ikintu cyiza, babatere indabo.

(H) Gusharirira abana biroroshye cyane cyane iyo biyumva ko badashakwa, abana bashobora kwiyumva nkaho ari abashyitsi, cyangwa bakazitereyemo murugo iwabo bakumva ari iwabandi, bumva bivanze mubya babyeyi n'umunezero wabo.

e. *“Ariko mubarere, mubahana mubahanura, uk'Umwami wacu ashaka”.*

Kurera abana mu bigisha mu na bacyaha, kubahana mu Mwami wacu harimo:

(1) Gukomeza ijambo ry'Imana, kugendera mu, intumbero z'Imana, n'inzira z'Imana imbere y'abana bacu iminsi yose (Gus 6:6; Imig 22:6).

(A) Mu gusoma ijambo ry'Imana no gusenga.

(B) Mu kureba neza ko baja murusengero kandi bashyira mu ngiro ibyo bigishijwe.

(C) Mu gukora ibyo uvuga (mu gushaka gusa na Kristo mu byo ukora byose).

(D) Mu kubigisha Bibiliya n'uko Bibiliya ishobora gukoreshwa mu bugingo no mu buzima bwa buri muni mu bibaho byose.

(2) Gusengera abana bawe, harimo no gusengera:

(A) Agakiza, bamaze kwakira ubasengere bakure mu kwizera.

(B) Bakure mu bitekerezo no mu gihagararo, mu Mwuka, mu mubiri no mu mutima, no mu bwenge.

(C) Bagire intumbero mu buzima bwabo kandi bifuze kunezeza Imana mu bugingo bwabo.

(D) Bunguke ubwenge, kuko *“kwubaha Imana ari ryo shingiro ry'ubwenge”* (Zab 111:10).

(E) Ubarinde gukomereka, indwara, kugirirwa nabi n'abandi, no kwononekara mu mutima.

(F) Ubasengere bagire imbaraga i zo kurwanya ibigeragezoby'isi, ku mubiri na wa Mwansi.

(G) Usengere abo bazashakana mugihe kizaza.

(H) Ubasengere ngo bazigishe inzira nziza z'Imana abana bazabyara.

(I) Ubasengere bakoreshe impano zabo mu kubaka abandi haba mw'itorero, cyangwa inyuma yaryo.

(J) Ubasengere bakoreze Imana mu kwizerwa no mu munezero mu buzima bwabo bwa buri muni.

C. Kol 3:20-21—²⁰*“Bana, mwumvire ababyeyi banyu muri byose, kukw'ibyo ari byo bishimwa nu Mwami wacu. ²¹Ba se, ntimugasharirire abana banyu, ngo badakuka imitima.”*

1. Hariho ukuri gutatu kwashingiweho muri uyu murongo 3:20:

a. *Abana bakwiye kwama bubaha, bumvira igihe cyose.*

(1) Iri tegeko *“Mwumvire”* (*hypakouete*) ryerekana yuko kwumvira atari ikintu

gishobora kwirengagizwa, si ikintu ukora ushatse, ahubwo utegetswe kugikora.

(2) Iyomivugire yerekana ko kumvira ari ikintu kigomba kuba kiri mu maraso, kwumvira kugomba kuba ari nk'umuco, ikintu ukora utanabanjekubitekerezaho kuko kiba kiri mu maraso.

(3) Umwana wumvira wubaha ni umwana wishyira muni y'ububasha bw'ababyeyi be.

(4) Uwo mwana atega amatwi ico abavyeyi biwe bamubarira, kandi agakora uko, atabanje guhigimana cyangwa kwidoga, kandi atabanje kugamika.

b. *Abana bagomba kumvira se na nyina, ababyeyi bose.*

(1) Iryo jambo ryasobanuwe “*ba se*” kenshi rikoresheye ku babyeyi bombi, se na nyina.

(2) Iyo ababyeyi umugabo n'umugore batanze amategeko atandukanye, ku mwana ntibishoboka ko abishobora, abura icyo afata n'icyo areka, uwo yumvira n'uwo atumvira.

c. *Kumvira ni biba “ku bintu byose”.*

(1) Muri ibi harimo ubizima bwa buri muni, byaba ibikorwa, kwaba gukina, ryaba itorero, cyangwa ikindi gikorwa cyose cyo mu mibanire.

(2) Nkuko twabivuze haruguru, aho bidakora “*muri byose*” ni igihe umubyeyi asabye umwana gukora ikinyuranye n'icyo Bibiliya yemera cyangwa ikinyuranye n'ijambo ry'Imana, cyangwa ikinyuranye n'ibyo Imana yahishuye.

d. *“Kuko ibyo ari byo bishimwa nu Mwami wacu”.*

(1) Abanditsi benshi bibwira ko ibiberekeye umuryango w'agikristo.

(2) Kuri bamwe, urwo rurimi cyangwa iyo mvugo yerekana umutima rukristo ku ruhande rw'ababyeyi

2. **3:21**—“*Ba se, ntimugashire abana banyu, ngo badakuka imitima*”.

a. Cya gitekerezo cyangwa umutwe w'amagambo warimo kuvugwako muri **Ef 6:4** cyongeye kugaruka hano muri **Kol 3:21**.

b. Iyi mpanuro yahawe “*ba se*” (ababyeyi) ni itegeko ntabanduka).

c. Ababyeyi ntibakwiye kubera abana umuzi usharira.

VI. Izindi mpanuro twaha ababyeyi

A. Izo “mvugo eshanu zurukundo” zikoresheye ku bana banyu no ku bo mwashakanye ziswe KUVUGA UKURI MURUKUNDO (Chapman 1992: 177-86)¹²

Ababyeyi bagomba kugaragaza no kwerekana cyangwa gukoresheye “mvugo eshanu z'urukundo” kugira ngo berekane bagaragaze urukundo bakunda, agaciro baha, n'uko bemera abana babo. Izo mvugo na zoni izi:

1. Amagambo yo kwemeza no gushyigikira abana babo.
2. Kumarana umwana uhagije n'abana babo.
3. Guha impano zishoboka abana babo (sngombwa ko ziba zihenze).
4. Gukorera abana babo.
5. Gukinisha no gukuyakuya abana babo kugira ngo baberekeurugwiro babafitiye n'urukundo babafitiye.

B. Gukomeza ukuganira neza n'abana bawe

1. Umwanditsi umwe ukomeye yanditse ku byerekeye imibanire hagati y'ababyeyi n'abana yavuze ibi bikurikira: “Guhuza amaso ni byiza atari ukugira ngo muganire gusa n'umwana ariko kandi kugira ngo ubone uburyo wuzuzwa ibyo akeneye mu mumarangamutima ye, mubyiyumvo. Dukoresheye ukurebana nk'uburyo bwa mbere bwo kwerekana urukundo, cyane cyane ku bana. Umwana akoresheye kureba ababyeyi be (ndetse n'abandi) kugira ngo abone uburyo abandi bifata mugihe bafite amaranga mutima menshi. Uko ababyeyi bakomeza ku bareba umwana nk'uburyo bwo kumwerekana ko bamukunda, ni ko n'umwana yumva ko akunzwe, kandi na we akumva aryoheye, akanatwengatwenga. . . . Biroroshye ko ababyeyi bareba ikimyori abana babo kugira ngo bababwire ikintu runaka, cyane cyane iyo bamubaza gukora ikintu runaka kibi. Tubona yuko umwana ahita ahanga amaso umuntu umurebye mu maso. Ibi dushobora kubikora cyane cyane iyo dushakira kubigisha inyigisho runaka cyangwa iyo dushakira

¹² Izi “Ndimi eshanu z'urukundo” zagaragajwe kurushaho muruherekane rwamasomo rwtwa “VUGUKURI MURUKUNDO: INDIMIESHANUZURUKUNDO.”

kwihaniza no kubuza no guhinyura ikintu runaka. Iri ni ikosa *rikomeye* cyane. . . . Mwibuke yuko umwana yiga kugira amarangamutima biciye mu guhuza amaso n'abandi. Igihe rero umubyeyi akoresheje ukuraba umwana mu buryo butari bwo, uwo mwana abona umubyeyi we mu buryo bubu. Kandi ibi bishobora kwera imbuto, cyangwa kugira ingaruka nyinshi nziza igihe umwana akiri muto, uyu mwana arumvira kandi agaca bugufi kubwo gutinya cyangwa kubw'ubwoba. Uko akura, ubwoba busimbirwa n'ishavu, umujinya nogushaka kwihorera, hamwe no kwumva ko aremerewe. . . . Uburyo bwacu bwo kwereka umwana urukundo ntibukwiriye gutegekwa n'uburakari dufite cyangwa ibyishimo. . . . icyo tugomba kumenya aha ni uko babyeyi bagomba gukoresha kurebana mu maso nk'inzira ikomeza y'urukundo ariko Atari uburyo bwo guhana no gutoza uburere, barebesha igitsure. Ibyongerwa kuri ububumenyi byaganiriwe muriri somo kuburyo burambuye yiswe KUGANIRA, GUSOBANUKIRWA, GUTEKA AMATWI NO KWISHYIRA MUMWANYA WUNDI MUNTU" (Campbell 1977: 42-44).¹³

Ni byiza kurushaho gukomeza uburyo bwo kuganira n'abana cyane cyane iyo binjiye mu myaka ya 13 kugeza ku myaka ya 19, ndetse nigihe bayirengeje. Imyaka y'ubugimbi nubwagavuye ni ukuvuga hagati ya 13 na 19 ndetse no kurengaho ni cyo gihe kwizera kw'abana kuba "ukuri" gufatika. Bagerageza gupima "ibigero" bageze mu gukura kandi kenshi na kenshi bahitamwo nabi igihe bafashe ibyemezo bireba ubugingo bwabo, n'ibikorwa byabo hamwe n'icyo bifuzako bazaba cyo, mugihe cyabo kirimbere. Muri icyo myaka ikomeye mu buzima bwabo, igihe abana bamenye ko bagikundwa, kandi ko ababyeyi bakibitayeho, kugaruka mukwizera biraborohere no kugira ubuzima n'ubugingo bwiza kuruta igihe ababyeyi bababwirako ngo "nimukore ibyo mushaka ni akazi kanyu, muzabibazwe, muzimenye" kandi bagahakana kongera kuvugana na bo biturutse kubyo bahisemo bahisemo gukora niyo byabagarutse, kimwe n'icyo bakoze, ibyo ababyeyi banga urunuka.

C. Fata umwanya uhagije uwumarane n'abana bawe kandi kenshi

Kongera ibihe umarana n'abana bawe ni ngirakamaro cyane, kandi bituma ubucuti mufitanye bwiyongera cyane, kuruta ibikorwa byinshi mukorana rimwe gusa naho mwaba umumaranye igihe kirekire. Igikuru ni uko uwo mwanya uboneka kenshi. Ihame ryo kubonana kenshi rifite ingaruka ku bintu byinshi no mu bice by'ubuzima bwa buriminsi. Gukomeza kugira umubano mwiza n'abantu no kuyikomeza, kwimenyerereza hamwe, kwiga ururimi rushya, kwiga kuvuza ikintu, cyangwa kwiga ikintu gishya, bisaba gumya kubikora, ukabishyiraho umwanya uhagije kugira ngo ugezaho ubimenyera, kuko banavuye ngo imihini mushya itera amabavu ariko iyo umaze kubimenyera biroroha, ubwo rero ni uguhozaho iminsi yose. Kumarana umwanya muremure n'abo bana rimwe nyuma y'igihe kirekire ntibishyura umwanya watakaje utabana n'abo bana, byarutwaga no kumarana nabo iminota mikeya ariko ukabigira kenshi gashoboka. Ni na cyo gituma tugomba kongera kureba uburyo dukoreshe imyanya yacu, ntitureke ngo igihe cyacu tucyuzuzemo ibikorwa kugeza yaho tubura umwanya w'abana bacu, tukirukira abandi twibagiwe abacu. Ababyeyi bese bafite ibyo bakora, nta mwanya wo guta bafite, cyangwa wo gukora ibyo abandi bafite. Ni cyo gituma basabwa kumarana umwanya n'abana babo kenshi. Ukoze gutyo uba weretse abana bawe ko nubwo ufite ibikorwa byinshi bo, ubashyira imbere y'ibindi byose. Iyo ababyeyi bagerageje ibyo, abana bara babimenya, kandi imibanire igakomera kurushaho kandi bikuraho ibintu byinshi bibi byakabadutseho.

11. KUBONEZA URUBYARO

I. "Kuringania urubyaro" bitandukanye cyane no kuboneza urubyaro "kuringaniza urubyaro" umuryango ugomba kubwira, ni kimwe mu ruhare Imana yaduhaye nk'ababwiriza

A. Imana yaduhaye ububwiriza kukintu cyose kitureba harimo n'imiryango yacu

- 1. Ita 1:26-28 ryerekana Itangiriro ry'uburyo umuntu yahawe, ingomai, ubutegets, ububwiriza ku byaremwe byose.**²⁶*Imana iravugaga, "iti tureme umuntu mw' ishusho yacu, ase natwe: ategeke amafi yo mu kiyaga, n'ibiguruka mu kirere, n'amatungo n'isi yose, n'ibikuruka byose".*²⁷*Nukw' Imana irema umuntu mw'ishusho yayo, mu'ishusho y'Imana ni ko yamuremye; irema abantu bari uburyo bubiri.*²⁸*Maz'Imana ibaha umugisha, iti "Ni mwororoke, mugwire, mwuzure isi muyitegeke, Mutegeke amafi yo mu nyanja, n'ibiguruka mu kirere, n'ibifite ubugingo byose, bigendagenda ku'isi."*

¹³ Ibyongerwaho byingenzi kubuhanga bwo kuganira byavuzweho cyane mu buryo bwagutse MU isomo riri mururu ruhererekane rwiswe "IKIGANIRO: GUSOBANUKIRWA; NO KWISHYIRAMUMWANYA WE."

a. Itegeko Imana yahaye Adamu na Eva kenshi na kenshi ryitwa “igikorwa cyo kuganza” (kubera umuntu yabwiwe kuganza cyangwa kugaba ibyaremwe byose), cyangwa “igikorwa cy’imigenzi cyangwa imico karande” (kubera igikorwa cy’umuntu ari ukugwira, bakuzura isi bakayitegeka, bakayobora byose).

b. Guteka no kuyobora ibyo Imana yaremye byose byahawe bese umugabo n’umugore (**Ita 1:28**).

c. “Mwuzure isi” n’ukuri ku itegeko ryo kuyobora, kuba ababwiriza cyangwa gutegeka byahawe bese umugabo n’umugore bitanga imibanire y’uburyo tuzenza ibyo Imana yaremye. Mu yandi magambo, ntituri ababwiriza gusa, cyangwa ayobozi “ibintu” byo kw’isi ariko kandi turi ababwiriza no ku bantu dukorana, dufitanye imibanire.

2. Nk’ababwiriza b’Imana, cyangwa abayobozi b’iby’Imana yaremye, tuzabazwa n’Imana uburyo twagenje, cyangwa twayoboye, twabwirije iby’iyo Mana yaremye (reba **Mat 25:14-46; Luk 12:35-48; 16:1-13; Heb 9:27-28; 2 Pet 3:7; Ivyah 20:11-15**).

B. Ikintu kimwe gikomeye ku ngoma cyangwa mu kubwiriza kwacu ni ugupanga no gukora tubanje gutekereza, kandi tubanje no kureba ingaruka zizazanwa n’ibyo tuzaba dukoze mu buzima bwacu bwose ndetse harimo n’imiryango yacu

1. Byaravuzwe by’ukuri yuko “umuntu unanirwa guteganya cyangwa gutegura, aba arimo, ategura kutagira icyo azageraho”. Abantu benshi ntibagira umuteguro cyangwa ntibapanga ibyo bazakora. Abantu bese bafite umwanya ungana ku muni wose. Bese bafite amasaha 24 ku muni. Nyamara, iyo tudakoresheje neza umusi, uwo musi wo udukoresha ibyo ushaka. Ni tudategeka amafaranga yacu, yo azatuyobora. Ni tutayategeka yo azodutegeka. Ni yo tudapanzeuburyo dukoresha umunsi cyangwa umwanya dufite, hamwe n’ibikorwa tugomba gukora gukora, abandi bo bazadukoresha ibyo bashaka tujye no mu manza zabo. Abantu ubona ibyabo bigenda neza (abo bigenda neza bateye imbere mu kintu icyo ari cyo cyose, ndetse no mu bucuruzi, ibyashara, abikorera kugiti cyabo, abateye imbere mu by’umwuka, mu mibanire, no ku mubiri) bafite umwiteguro, hanyuma bakagira intumbero, icyerekezo, icyo bifuzaga kugeraho, hanyuma bagatangira kubikorera bakabishyira mu bikorwa. Natwe iyo dukora dutyo, usanga bidufasha bikadushoboza kugira icyo tugeraho mu bugingo no mu buzima bwacu. Iyo dutegutse ubuzima bwacu, dusanga ibintu byose byo mu buzima bwacu bihinduka bikagenda neza.

2. Guteganyiriza ibyerekeye ubuzima bwacu bwose, cyangwa ubugingo bwacu bwose, ariko tukananirwa guteganya ibyerekeye kumiryango yacu ni ukuba ntibindeb, ni ukwigira simbibazwa, kandi ntituba tubaye ibisonga byiza cyangwa se abayobozi beza. Dukwiye gupanga uburyo gene umusi ugenda, n’ibyo twukoramo byose. Tugomba gupanga ibyo dukora mu kazi kacu kaburi muni, uburyo dutegura n’uburyo dupanga ibyo turya, n’ibindi bikorwa byose biduhamagara. Cyangwa tugomba gukora. Kunanirwa gupanga no gutegura iby’imiryango yacu—ari na rwo rwego rukomeye rw’aho imibanire hafiya yose ihera—aho harimo gupanga no gutegura abana tuzabyara, ni ukwigira simbirimo kandi ntitubeshyere Imana mu kuvuga ngo habyara Imana cyangwa ngo nzatunga abo izampa bese.

3. Uburyo “kuringaniza imbyaro” bimeze.

a. “Kuringaniza imbyaro” kugize uruhare runini rwacu rwo kuba ababwiriza cyangwa abayobozi bagategeka ibyo Imana yaremye n’ibyo yaduhaye, cyane cyane ibyerekeye ubusonga kubutunzi. “Ugutandukanya imbyaro” kwerekeranye n’uburyo ubuzima bwacu bumeze neza cyangwa nabi, bwerekeranye n’abo twubakanye, n’abana twifuzaga kuzazana muri iyi si. Gutandukanya imbyaro kurimo gupanga umuryango wawe, kandi no gupangira, guharurira umuryango wawe. Gupanga ni ugutekereza mbere y’igihe, no gushakira umuryango ikizawutunga utaranawubona. Gupanga ni ibyerekeye “kukuyobora abo mu rugorwe neza” (**1 Tim 3:4**). Tugomba kumenya ko dufite uruhare, ko tudakwiye kwigira simbibazwa, mu mategeko n’imbere y’Imana, ku mwana wese tubyara.

b. *Ikintu icyo ari cyo cyose gifite ingaruka*. Kurya byinshi cyane, kunywa inzoga nyinshi cyane, gukora icyo ari cyo cyose urengeje urugero, byose bifite ingaruka zabyo. Twese ibyoye turabizi, hanyuma tukabipangira. Ibyo ni ko bimeze no mu kwifuzaga kubyara abana benshi cyane—ni ukuvuga abana tudashobora kurera neza, tudashobora kurihira ama shuri, tudashobora kujyana mu ishuri, tutanashobora gutegurira gukura ngo babe abagabo bazirwanaho mu buzima bwabo, tutanashobora kubeshaho neza nk’abantu. Mbere yuko tubyara dukwiye kubanza

kubara iiby byose hanyuma tukabyara abo dushobora kurera neza.

4. Igihe dupangiye imiryango yacu—muri uko gupanga harimo no gupanga abana dutekereza ko tuzabyara—tuba dukwiye kubanza gutekereza neza ibintu bitari bike. Bimwe muri byo nibi bikurikira:

a. *Ibijyanye na politike y'igihugu turimo n'ubutunzi bw'igihugu turimo.* Amahoro, ugutera imbere, aho ukura ibikubeshaho, n'uburyo buriho mu gihugu kimwe n'aho uba muri icyo gihe no muri icyo gihe bifite ingaruka ku buzima bwawe no ku buzima bw'umuryango wawe. Ikindi, uko umuryango wawe ungana bifite ingaruka ku gutera imbere kwawe, kuko wishoboye, no ku buryo buboneka mu gihugu hamwe no mu mubano. Nkurugero, umugore w'umugandakazi ufite abana 6.9 (Nzeri 2000). “Uyu mubare werekana ko kwiyongera kw'abantu gusumba ukwiyongera ku'butunzi . . . ibyo na byo bigatuma habaho abaryi benshi barya ibyo badashobora kubona, gusarura” (Ibyobyanditswe mu kinyamakuru *The Daily Monitor*, cyasohotse muri kuboza 16, 2002). Kubyara abana benshi mu bihe nk'ibyo cyangwa mu bihugu nk'ibyo aho nta byo kurya biriho bishobora kuba ari igikorwa cyo kwirebaho utarebye kubandi, bigatuma haba impagarara mu mumibanire no mu gihugu, ubukene, n'izindi ngorane zibiturukaho.

b. *Uburyo dufite bwo kubona amasambu, hamwe n'amazu dufite cyangwa dukodesha, ukozingana.* Nimba udafite inzu nini ihagije nziza kugira ngo abana bashobore kuryama neza nta kubyigana, uzoba wigize simbirimo ni yo wabyara abo udashobora kubeshaho no kuryamisha neza.

c. *Ububasha dufite bwo gushaka no kugaburira abana neza, harimo no gushobora kubavuzi iyo barwaye hamwe no kubambika, kubigisha ijamba ry'Imana n'ibindi bakeneye.* Ugomba kureba neza ko ushobora kwitaho no kwitwararika abana bose wabyaye, ukaraba neza ko uburyo ufite bushobora gutuma wakwongeramo abandi bana cyangwa wabyara abandi bana ugashobora kubarera, mbere yuko uhitamo kubyara abandi.

(1) Kubyara abana ariko ntushobore kubarera, kubarihira amashuri kugera mu mwaka wa gatandatu wa mashuri yisumbuye, bivugako abo bana ubahanye, ubakoreyenabi, kuko bazakora akazikabi, bazabaho nabi, bazaba abakene, bazabaho ubuzima bububi, kandi nti bazaba abantu bakomeye kinini bazovamo kuko nta bwenge bwinshi bazaba bafite, ntibazashobora kwirwanaho neza.

(2) Kubyara abana ariko ntushobore kubagurira inzitira mubu cyangwa ng'ushobore kubaha ibikenewe by'ibanze ni ugutuma babaho nabi, babaho ubuzima bw'amagorwa.

(3) Kubyara abana ntushobore kubabeshaho ngo ubagurire ibyo bakeneye ni icyaha gikomeye. Ni cyo gituma Paulo avugaga ati “*Arik'umuntu n'adatunga abo mu nzu y'i wabo, cyane cyane abiwe, azaba yihakanye kwizera, kandi azaba abaye hanyuma y'utizera*” (1 Tim 5:8).

(4) Kubyara abana ariko ntubabonere umwanya, uba ubaburiye umwanya wo kubafasha muby'umwuka, mu by'ubwenge, no mu by'imibereho, ibyo na byo Imana izabikubaza.

d. *Imyaka n'ubuzima y'umugore.* Mbega kugumya kubyara ntibimushyira mu kaga?

e. *Imyaka n'ubuzima bw'umugabo.* Abagabo benshi babakomeza kubyara abana niyo bashaje ntibashobore kuronka umwanya wo kubana n'abo bana cyangwa wo kubitaho no kubakinisha, cyangwa n'igihe batagishoboye gukora ngo babeshaho abo bana babyaye. Abo bagabo bashobora no gufata abana babo bakiri bato cyane. Kubyara abana muri ubwo buryo tumaze kuvugaga bisobanura ko uba wikunze, wikubiyeho. Uba kandi utumye umugore n'abana kubaho ubuzima bw'umuruho n'amagorwa atavugwa.

f. *Hashobora kuba hariho ingoraze n'akaga ku bana.* Mbega hari indwara z'abwaki abana ubyebashobora kwandura?

II. icyo abakristo bavugaga ku kuringaniza imbyaro

A. Kuringaniza imbyaro no kubyara abo dushobora kurera ni ikintu abantu bakomeza kunguranaho ibitekerezo, ibihugu bikabishyira mu bikorwa kandi n'aza leta nyinshi ubu ni ho zigeze

1. Isi ironona cyane icyo bita kuringaniza urubyaro igatuma habaho ibidakwiriye, abantu bakiroha mu busambanyi.
2. Itorero rigomba kuzamura ijwi rikava mu guceceka btabaye ibyo ab'iki gihe bazashirira mu ngesombi no mu bushurashuzi.

B. Nta gice na kimwe cya Bibiliya kibuzza cyangwa kivuga mu buryo bugaragara ku byerekeye kuringaniza urubyaro

1. Bibiliya nta kintu na kimwe ivuga ku byerekeye gucunga kwyongera kw'abantu cyangwa kuringaniza urubyaro.
2. Igihe Bibiliya iterekana mu buryo bugaragara ku kintu runaka, umuntu afata umwanzuro afatiye ku mahame ya Bibiliya akomotse ku cyo Bibiliya ivuga ku bantu, ku kwubakana, ku kurongorana, hamwe no ku mibonano mpuzabitsina.
3. Kubera yuko Bibiliya itarwanya cyangwa ngo ishyigikire ibyerekeye kuringaniza urubyaro, ugucunga urubyaro, icyo si ikibazo kiyiraje ishingira.

C. Hariho ibice bimwe nabimwe bya Bibiliya n'amahame yayo afite icyo avuga ku byerekeye kuringaniza urubyaro, nyamara kandi byerekana ko Bibiliya ntaho ibuzza abubakanye b'abakrsito kwirinda gutwara inda cyangwa kwirinda gusama

1. Itegeko ryo "kororoka, kugwira, kwuzura isi no kuyitegeka" (Ita 1:28).
 - a. *Haba muri uyu murongo cyangwa no mu yindi mirongo, nta ho Bibiliya idutegeka "kubyara abana benshi bashoboka nk'uko dushoboye".* Uwu murongo ntiwerekana urugero umuntu ashobora kororoka ho, kandi uyu murongo ntubuzza na gato uringaniza urubyaro cyangwa kuboneza urubyaro.
 - b. *Igihe iri tegeko cyangwa ryahabwa Adamu na Eva, nta wundi muntu n'umwe wariho kw'isi.*
 - (1) Muri iri tegeko Imana ntiyavuze ngo, "Mwuzuze isi abantu uko mubishoboye kose". Ikindi, igihe iri tegeko ryatangwaga, Adamu na Eva bari bafite isi yose ni ukuvuga ahantu hanini cyane rwose (ni ukuvuga Isi yose), kandi n'ubutunzi bwayo bwose, bwashoboraga gukoreshwa mu kurera abo bari kubyara bose naho baba benshi gute.
 - (2) Ariko uyu muni, iryo tegeko ryarasohojwe cyangwa ryarashyitse. Mu'isi ubu hariho hafi abantu bagera kuri imiliyari esheshatu. Abantu barakwiriye basendera ku 'isi yose.
 - (3) Ikindi ni uko abantu babayeho babyigana, mu bukene, batagira ibyo bifashisha, batagira akazi, ibitanavugwaga cyangwa ngo binatekerezweho mu gihe cya Adamu na Eva. Abantu benshi baba mu tuzu dutoduto, aho badashobora gutungira abana benshi. ntidkwiye gusobanura Bibiliya dukoresheje uyu murongo wahawe Adamu na Eva hanyuma ngo tuwukoreshe nk'aho ari itegeko twahawe "twebwe ku giti cyacu", ku bubakanye kugira ngo babyare benshi bashoboka.
 - c. *Bibiliya iretekana ko abantu batandukanye bo muri Bibiliya baribafite abana batandukanye mu mibare i. Roma bafite abana benshi ntibabwiwe ko ari bo "bakoze nk'uko Bibiliya" ibitegeka cyangwa ko "babaye abizerwa" kurusha abo bari bafite imiryango irimo abana bake.* Zimwe mu ngero z'abantu bari bafite umubare w'abantu batandukanye mu miryango ni nk'aba:
 - (1) Bibiliya ntitubwira abana abantu bari bafite uko bangana (urugero, Intumwa zose zari zifite abagore, zari zararongoye, ariko Bibiliya ntitubwira ko bari bafite abana—**1 Kor 9:5**).
 - (2) Abantu bamwe bo muri Bibiliya bari bafite abana benshi (ingero, Isimaeli— abahungu 12, **Ita 25:12-16**; Yakobo— abahungu 12 n'umukobwa umwe, **Ita 29:31-30:24; 35:16-18**).
 - (3) Abantu bamwe bo muri Bibiliya bari bafite abana bake (urugero, Yosefu— abahungu 2, **Ita 41:50**; Nowa— abahungu 3, **Ita 5:32**; Loti— abakobwa 2, **Ita 19:30**).
2. Itegeko ryo "kuganza no kugaba isi" (Ita 1:28).
 - a. Umuntu yahawe ububasha ku bimukikije byose, harimo n'umumudendeze wo gukoresha ubwenge n'ubuhanga Imana yamuhaye ngo aheshe Imana icyubahiro kandi no kugira ngo umuntu amererwe neza cyane.
 - b. *Nta hantu na hamwe mu buzima Imana yabwiye abantu kuba "abaja b'ibidukikije" (i.e., nta ho yavuze ko batemerewe gukoresha ubwenge n'ubuhanga ngo bategeke kandi "bayobore" ibidukikije).* Ingero z'abantu bakora, bategeka, bakaganza "mu buryo bunyuranye n'ibidukikije" zirimo ibi bikurikira:
 - (1) Abaganga bakoresha bimwe byo gusinziriza mu kubaga abantu;
 - (2) Aborozi bakona inka zabo kandi bakazica amahembe;

- (3) Roma bicira imizabibu yabo;
- (4) Bene amazu batema ibyatsi, bakabagara bya byatsi baba barateye;
- (5) Abagabo n’abagore biyogoshya imisatsi yabo, bakiyogoshya n’ubwanwa, ndetse n’ubwoya bwo ku maguru bakabukuraho.
- (6) Amata ahindurwa ikivuguto cyangwa agakurwamo urubu; imiti irakorwa; ibihingwa a namatungo bibangurirwa ku bindi bihingwa nandi mayungu y’ubwoko bwiza; isabuni irakorwa, ubutare, izahabu n’ibindi biracukurwa bigahindurwa cyangwa bigakorwamo ibindi bintu; kandi ibi byose bikorwa kugirango ubuzima bw’umwana w’umuntu bumere neza, kandi umuntu abinezerezerewe, bimufashe kubaho neza.

c. *Nta kindi kintu na kimwe twafatiraho kugira ngo tuvuge yuko uburyo bwo gukoresha kugira ngo abantu babyare ku rugero ari ubi “kubera bunyuranye n’ibibaho iminsi yose” kuruuta ko twovuga yuko ikindi kintu cyose gikorwa n’abana b’abantu ari kibi.* Mbese, nimba ari bibi kubuza ko abantu bavuka cyangwa babaho, ni na bibi rero ko batuma ubuzima bw’abantu buramba biciye mu kubavura bababaze, babajyanye mu bitaro, cyangwa babahaye imiti yabanje kunyuzwa munganda.

3. Dufatire kuri Onani “warekuriye intanga ze hasi” (Ita 38:8-10).

a. *Ibigaragara muriki gice cyangwa amateka yicyo gice ni amategeko yo muri Isirayeli ya kera “kubaha umuryango” (Gus 25:5-10).* Amategeko yasabaga cyangwa yavugaga ko umugabo arongora muramuwe iyo umugabo we yapfuye adasize abana. Umwana w’umuhungu uvutse bigenze bityo yabarwaga ko ari umuhungu cyangwa umwana w’uwo nyakwigendera kugira ngo umuryango ushobore “gukomeza” kandi no kugira ngo habeho kwemeran, cyangwa kuragwa.

b. *Ku byerekeye rero Onani, uwo bavukana yitwaga Hira yapfuye atabyaye umwana. Hira ni we wari umuhungu w’uburiza wa Yuda rero yari guhabwa imigabane ibiri ku butunzi bwa se (nk’uko byari kuba ku muhungu uvutse habaye itegeko ryo gucikura umuryango umuryango).*¹⁴ Onani rero yahise atekereza uburyo yabica iruhande: Yaremeye kwakira ibijyanye no gucikura umuryango, hanyuma akorana imibonano mpuza bitsina n’umupfakazi Tamari wasizwe na Hira. Ariko, abikora ku buryo adashaka ko hari umwana w’umuhungu uvuka n’ubwo baryamanye. Baranguraga amabanga y’abubatse kugira ngo acikure uwo muryango. Mu gukora atyo (ni ukuvuga, mu gushyira mubikorwa iryo tegeko ryamusabaga ko atagomba kubishyira mu bikorwa akemera n’ibizovamo) yashakaga ko ibyasizwe na mwenewabo cyangwa uwo bavukana bimwegukira ariko ntibyegukanwe nuwo muhungu wari kuvuka iyo adasuka intanga hasi aho kuzisuka aho zikwiriye. Yashakaga rero kwikubira umugabane we, n’umugabane w’uwo bavukana. Umururumba w’ubutunzi n’ibintu ni wo watumye Onani asuka intanga hasi (yiyaka muramu we).

c. *Imana yahannye Onani kubera ubukunzi bw’inda bwe kandi no kubera yanze, yananiwe n’itegeko ry’isezerano ryo gucikura umuryango, atari ukubera yabikoze ngo atabyara, hari ikindi kintu cyari gihishe inyuma yo gukora gutyo, ntiyabikoze kugira ngo aringanize urubyaro cyangwa ngo aboneze urubyaro.* Iki gice rero cyangwa iki cyanditswe nta ho gihuriye no kuringaniza urubyaro namba cyangwa kubyara abo dushobora kurera cyangwa gutandukanya imbyaro uko bisanzwe.

4. Ijambo rivuga ko Imana yanga urunuka,’ “amaboko avusha amaraso y’abera” (Imig 6:16-17).

Hariho itandukaniro rikomeye hagati yo kwirinda gusama inda cyangwa kwirinda gutwara inda no gukuramo inda:

a. *Kwirinda gutwara inda si “ukuvusha amaraso y’abera”.* Ahubwo kwirinda gutwara inda, cyangwa kwirinda gusama inda ni kuvuga ko ari ukwanga ko hari inda itwarwa cyangwa isamwa. Si ukuvuga ko ari ugukuramo inda yari yarasamwe, ubuzima bwari bwaratangiye kubaho.

b. *Gukuramo inda ubishatse ni “ukuvusha amaraso y’umwera”.* Gukuramo inda ku bushake ni ukwica ubuzima cyangwa ubugingo bw’umuntu bwatangiyeye kubaho. Ni cyo gituma gukuramo inda ubigambiriye ari ikizira cy’ubuyobe Bibiliya itigera yihanganira cyangwa ngo yemere. Kwirinda gutwara inda si ikintu kibi nko gukuramo inda wabigambiriye kuvanamo inda nkana.

¹⁴ Umuntu warongoraga cyangwa wacyuraga umupfakazi umugabo yapfuye atagira akana yitwaga umucukuzi—ari na ho havuye ijamba “gucikura” umuryango.

5. Igisabwa nuko umuntu wese ategetswe “gutunga abo mu nzu y’i wabo, cyane-ycane abiwe” (1 Tim 5:8).

- a. *Abantu bo mu muryango bafite uruhare cyangwa bagomba kwitwararika kimwe no kubungabungana mu buryo bw’umubiri, mu butunzi, hamwe no mu bintu. Iyo abana barezwe, uruhare rwa mbere rw’ababyeyi ni ukubitaho no kubitwararika no kubaha ibyo bakeneye kugira ngo babeho.* Muri uko kwitaho no kwitwararika harimo kubashyikiriza ibyo bakeneye ku mubiri, amafaranga n’ibindi bikenerwa kugira ngo umwana abeho. Iki gikorwa cyangwa uru ruhare rurakomeye kugeza ubwo iyo ababyeyi badashoboye guha abana babo ibyo byose vuzwe haruguru, bivuga ko baba *“bihakanye kwizera kandi baba babaye hanyuma y’utizera”*.
- b. *Niba hari ibintu bigoye, cyane cyane uyu muminsi ya none hari ibintu byinshi bishishikaje abantu tugereranije n’ingorane zari ziraje ishinga Adamu na Eva, mu 1 Tim 5:8 ni ho “hatageka” Ita 1:28, ariko si mu Ita 1:28 hategeka 1 Tim 5:8.* Niba abubakanye bafite amasambu manini, ibintu byinshi, ubutunzi bwinshi, kandi bakaba bafite n’ubushobozi bwo kwita no kurera umuryango munini cyangwa abana benshi, nta cyababuzwa kugira umuryango munini cyangwa kubyara abana benshi. Ariko, nimba badafite amasambu manini, ntibagire ubutunzi n’ibintu byinshi byo gutunga abantu benshi nta kamaro ko kororoka k’ umuryango munini no kwifuza kubyara abana benshi.

6. Igituma abantu barongora cyangwa intumbero yo kurongora.

- a. *Kubyara abana si yo ntumbero ya mbere yo kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa kandi kugira imibonano mpuzabitsina si yo ntumbero ya mbere yo kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa.* Ni cyo gituma, itegeko ryo muri **Ita 1:28** ryo *“kororoka, kugwira no kwuzura isi”* atari byo bidutegeka, bituyobora, cyanangwa bibe byaba ibyingenzi kuruta ibindi byose Bibiliya ivuga kubyerekeye kubakana n’abana (reba kandi ibyo twavuze kubyerekeye **Ita 1:28** aho hejuru).
- b. *Mu zindi mpamvu z’ukurongora cyangwa ukurongorwa harimo ubucuti n’ubuvandimwe, ubufasha (Ita 2:18), ubumwe (Ita 2:24), umunezero, kwinezeza (Ita 3:16; Umus 9:9; 1 Kor 7:3-5), kwirinda ubusambanyi (1 Kor 7:9), kandi no kuguma twiyeza (Ef 5:26).*

(1) Adamu na Eva bari babanye mu bumwe, mu bucuti no mu gufashanya, no kunezererwa imibonano mpuzabitsina mbere yuko n’abana ba mbere bavuka.

(2) Intumwa Paulo yashishikaje Abakristo cyangwa yahimirije Abakristo ngo barongore kandi bagire ubuzima bwiza bw’imibonano mpuzabitsina kuko abubakanye baba bafite uruhare n’igikorwa cyo gufashanya mu bijyanye ukurangura amabanga y’abubatse, kandi aranabahanura ngo ntibakimane igihe kirekire cyane (1 Kor 7:1-5). Dushobora kuvuga ko Paulo arimo kwemeza ko amabanga y’abubatse azana cyangwa atera umunezero, kuryoherwa no kunyurwa mu bubakanye. Niba ibyo ari ukuri, rero kwirinda gusama inda gushobora gukoreshwa kugira ngo habeho kunezererwa urukundo rukomeye mu kwubakana.

(3) Kubera yuko umunezero, kwinezeza, ubufasha, n’ubumwe ari intumbero nyamukuru zo kwubaka, z’ukurongora n’ukurongorwa, ukudasama inda cyangwa kudatwara inda gushobora gufasha izo ntumbero z’ukurongorwa no korongora. Ukudasama inda cyangwa kudatwara inda kurashobora kwongera umudendezo wo ku rongorana uko bishakiyekimwe no kurama kurushako. Kudasama inda cyangwa kudatwara inda bishobora kuba byafasha kwubakana hatarimo abana batabanjeguterekerezaho kwirinda gusama inda kandi binashobora kuba igisubizo cy’ibibazo by’ubukene.

III. Uburyo buriho bwo kwirinda gusama inda

A. Ibyo dukwiye gutekereza muri rusange

1. Uburyo, ubuhanga bwemejwe n’ababizobereyemo:

- a. *Butababaza.* Ntihakwiye kubaho gukomereka, ingorane ku mugore, ku mugabo cyangwa ku bana bazavuka.
- b. *Kugomba kuba uko kurinda.* Ubwo buryo bukoreshwa bukwiye gutanga icyizere cyumutekano usesuye no kwirinda gutwara inda cyangwa bigatuma habaho inngorane, kubera gutinya gutwara inda.
- c. *Mu buryo bufatika.* Ubuhanga cyangwa icyo bakoresha mu kwirinda gutwara inda bugomba

kuba bwiza kandi bunejeje abashakanye, bakabwumvikanaho, bworoshye gukoresha kandi budahenze, kandi butanagoye kubona.

2. Intumbero y'iyi nyigisho si ukujyimpaka kubyiza nibibi by'ubuhanga bwose bukoreshwa, nyamara tugomba kureba ku byerekeye iby'Umwuka n'ibyamewe mu kwirinda gusama inda.

3. Nimba ukeneye ibisobanuro byimbitse kubuhanga bugezweko bwo kwirinda gutwara inda cyangwa kuringaniza imbyaro ugomba kuvugana n'umupasitori wawe cyangwa umuganga wawe. Ibyo kumenya ibyiza n'ibibi hamwe n'ingaruka z'ubwo buryo bwo gukoresha mu kwirinda gusama no gutwara inda byabazwa abadogiteri n'abafomokazi babyigiye kandi babiminujemo. Hariho kandi n'amashyirahamwe ya Reta afite inkuru kuri ubwo buryo cyangwa ubuhanga butandukanye bwerekeye uburyo buriho, bafite bwo kugabanya imbyaro cyangwa kwirinda gusama inda.

B. Uburyo buriho butandukanye bwo kuringa niza urubyaro cyangwa kwirinda gutwara inda batagomye kwica abana bari mu nda, cyangwa abari barasamye inda

Hariho ubuhanga bwinshi butandukanye bwo kwirinda gusama inda, cyangwa bwo kuringaniza urubyaro, si ubu bwonyene dushaka kuvugaho aha hepfo hari n'ubundi bwinshi. Ubuhanga bumwe busaba ko hari akantu babanza kubashyiriramo, cyangwa imiti nibindi, hakaba n'ubundi buhanga bukorwa rimwe bikaba birangiye. Ubu buhanga rero bukurikira ntibusaba kubanza kwica umwana wari warasamwe, nk'ibi byitwa "kubuzwa gutwara inda yihuse", "ikinini umugore cyangwa umukobwa afata bukeye amaze gukora imibonano mpuzabitsina". Nta hantu na hamwe muri Bibiliya tubona habuzwa gukoresha ubu buryo, igihe intumbero y'abubakanye n'ibihe barimo bijyanye n'amahame y'ibyo Bibiliya yemera.¹⁵

1. Kwifata. Ukwifata bituma hatabaho gusama inda nyamara kandi bituma habaho kugeregezwa kuri bose, aha nshatse kuvuga abubakanye. Bituma hatabaho urukundo nyakuri rushyitse mu bubakanye kuko abubakanye bakeneye nyine kurangura amabanga y'abubatswe. Kwirinda biragoye kuko uba uretse gukorera uwo mwubakanye icyatumye ashaka kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa, ni ukuvuga imibonano mpuzabitsina. Naho kwirinda by'igihe gito byemerwa kubera kumvikana kw'abubakanye kugira ngo basenge, ukwirinda kw'ibihe byose ntikwemewe na gato na Bibiliya (**1 Kor 7:3-5**). Abagore benshi bo muri Afirika bahitamo kwirinda kubera gutwara inda badashaka, cyangwa kubera gusama inda batashakaga cyangwa igihe kitageze. Abagabo na bo rero barenga imbibi bakajya gusambana ibyo na byo ni icyaha.

2. Kwiyakana igihe umugabo agiye kurangiza (coitus interruptus). Igihe umugabo yumvise ko agigiye gusohora intanga, imbuto, ahita asosora igitsina cye mu gihitsina cy'umugore. Intanga akazisuka hasi, ntazishyire mu mugore. Ibi bisaba ubwitonzi, kwifata, no kwigumanya kudasanze! Igihe umugore abaye ataranyurwa, umugabo ashobora kumuhaza ku bundi buryo nyuma yo kumwiyaka. Ibyo bikora neza iyo abo barimogukorana icyo gikorwa babyumvikanyeho mbere y'igihe. Mu bubakanye 27% bahisemo gukoresha ubwo buryo, ab'abagore barasama inda batabishaka mu mwaka wa mbere. Iyo ubwo buryo bukoreshajwe kenshi kandi neza, hafi bane kw'ijana (4%) ni bo bonyine bisama inda ni ukuvuga abagore bane kw'ijana nibo bonyine basama inda bari bagerageje kubyirinda Mu gukoresha ubwo buryo bwo kwiyakana igihe umugabo yaragiye kurangiza.

3. Kumenya igihe umugore ashobora gusama inda, cyangwa gutwara inda (kugenzura). Kugenzura ni inzira yo gutahura igihe umugore ashobora kuba ari mu bihe byo gusama inda, mu gushishya no kwandika ibimenyetso byogusama. Ibyo bimenyetso ni byo bituma ashobora gusama cyangwa adashobora gusama ku musu runaka. Umugore ashobora gusama inda kuri kimwe cya kane cy'icyo gihe cyose kuva umugore avuye mu mihango y'abagore kugeza ayisubiyemo. Ubu buhanga ningirakamaro cyane kandi ni inzira nziza ituma umugore yiga akamenya uko umubiri we ukora, nyamara ubu buryo ntibwemerewe abarihagati y'umyaka 13 kugeza 19. None ibimenyetso bitatubya mbere byerekana ko umugore ashobora gutwara inda cyangwa gusama ni ibihe? Ni ubushyamba bw'umugore igihe aribwo akibyuka; amatembabuzi yo mu gitsina (amazi aboneka ku munwa w'igitsina; n'uko kimwe mubigize igitsina cyumugore (cervix) mu gifaransa kiba gihagaze. Ubwo buhanga bwo kugenzura ko umugore ashobora gusama cyangwa adashobora gusama bituma umugore afatira kuri ibyo bimenyetso kugira ngo yirinde kurangura amabanga y'abubatswe igihe ari mu bihe byo gusama. Mu bagore bakoresha ubu buhanga neza babiri cyangwa bitatu kw'ijana gusa nibo bigenda nabi, ariko ku babukoresheje gusa

¹⁵ Inkuru kuberekeye uburyo bwanyuma kuva kuri 2-11 muri iki gice bwakuwe mu kinyamakuru "Uburyo bwo kwirinda gutwara inda: Uhisemoubuhe?" Ubisanga kuri <http://www.advocatesforyouth.org/youth/health/contraceptives/index.htm> (twabishyikiriyetaliiki 27 Gicurasi 2008).

batitaye kubukoresha neza 13 kugera kuri 20% bigenda nabi iyo babukoreshaje nabi.

4. Agakingirizo (ku bagabo). Ubakingirizo bumeze neza bukozwe mu cyo bita latex cyangwa polyurethane. Akogakingirizo katarakora, kaba ari karekare kandi kagasa n'ibipurizo by'abana. Ako gakingirizo kabuza intanga zumugabo nizumugore bihura igihe bakora imibonano mpuzabitsina. Ako gakingirizo gashirwa mo igitsina gabo mugihe kitari cyinjizwa mu igitsina gore mu bashakanye benshi bakoresha ubu buryo, abagore cumi na bitanu kw'ijana 15% basama inda kuburyo butunguranye nubwo baba bakoresheje ubwo buhanga mu mwaka wa mbere. Nyamara iyo agakingirizo gakoreshejwe neza kenshi, ibice bibiri kw'ijana 2% by'abagore nibo basama inda zitunguranye. Udukingirizo durakora neza cyane mu kwirinda gusama igihe buvanzwe n'ubundi buhanga bwokwirinda gusama, nk'ibinini.

5. Udukingirizo tw'abagore. Udukingirizo twabagore tw'abagore (kera twitwaga udufuka tw'ukuri) dukoze mu gipira kitwa polyurethane. Iyi si latex. Ako gakingirizo gashirwa mu gihitsina cyumugore. Kaba gafunguye ku munwa umwe ahandi kakaba gafunze ku wundi munwa. Kumusozo wako haba hariho akantu kameze nk'impeta gatuma ako gakingirizo kaguma mu gitsina cy'umugore. Mu bagore benshi bakoresha ubu buryo, nka 21% kw'ijana ni bo basama inda batabishaka. Nyamara iyo ako gakingirizo k'abagore kakomeje gukoreshwa kenshi kandi neza, abagore bagera kuri 5% batanu kw'ijana gusa ni bo basama inda kuburyo bubatunguye.

6. Agakingirizo bashyira mu mwinjiriro w'igitereko (ku bagore) habamo amavuta n'ifuro byica intanga z'umugabo. Agakingirizo bashyira ku mwinjiriro w'igitereko ni latex umugore ashira mu gitsina cyane. Ako kantu ashiraye kagomba kumarayo abaye make amasaha 6 nibura kandi ntikemerewe kurenza amasaha 24 inyuma yuko barangije iki gikorwa cy'abubutse. Iyo agapfundikizo bashyira ku mwinjiriro w'igitereko kizibira imbuto cyangwa intanga z'umugabo ngo zitinjira muri cervix (aho indayinjirira). Ibyo bintu byica intanga z'umugabo bishyirwa kuri iyo ngasire (kuko aka kantu kameze nk'ingasire). Iyo agace kagakingirizo bashyira ku mwinjiriro w'igitereko n'ibyobintu byica imbuto bituma izo imbuto (intanga) zitagenda ngo zihure n'intanga yumugore ngo zireme umwana. Mu bubakanye bakoresha ubu buryo, 16 kw'ijana by'abagore ni bo bashobora gusama inda bibatunguye kandi bari bakoresheje ubu buryo mu mwaka wa mbere. Nyamara iyo agakingirizo bashyira ku mwinjiriro w'igitereko ikoreshejwe neza kandi kenshi abagore bagera kuri 6% kw'ijana bonyene nibo batwara inda bibatunguye kandi bari bakoresheje ubwo buhanga.

7. Akagegene. Ni nk'ikintu cy'ikiremo kibuzwa gusama inda kitaremereye na gato, kinyunyutse cyane cyane, cyoroshe, kicja gusa n'umuhondo. icyo kiremo kigizwe n'ibice bitatu: agace ko hejuru cyangwa k'inyuma gatangira, agace kameze nk'aga sashe; ariko karimo umuti, agace gafata kameze nk'urudodo; n'agace gakingira kagomba kubanza komorwa mbere y'uko icyo kiremo gikoreshwa. icyo kiremo gishobora gushyirwa ku nyama yo ku kibuno, mu gikiriza, ku nda, ariko ntikemerewe gushirwa ku mabere, hamwe no ku maboko uherye ku rutugu. Ikiremo cyose kimara imisi irindwi. Abagore bahindagura ikiremo uko imisi indwi iheze kandi bakagihindura cyangwa bakabigira ibyumweru bitatu, hanyuma bagacishamo iminsi ndwi batagikoresheje, igihe baba bari mu mihango y'abagore. Mu gihe cy'umwaka bakoresha ubu buryo, abantu 8 kw'ijana nibo bonyine bagira ingorane zo gusama inda, ariko iyo gikoreshejwe neza, batatu ku gihumbi bonyine nibo bagira ibibazo byo gusama inda, gutwara inda batabishaka.

8. Akagegene. Ni akantu gatoya binjiza mu kuboko hagati y'inkokora n'urutugu. Umugore bahejeje kumutera ka gatobora aho bashakira kugashyira, kukamwinjizamo bifata iminota mikeya cyane. Mu bisanzwe ntikababaza. Ako kagegene gatanga hormone nkeya cyane nk'izitwa progesterone umubiri w'umugore utanga, urema, muri bya byumweru bibiri bya nyuma bibanziriza kujya mu mihango y'abagore, cyangwa kujya mu kwezi. Mububakanye bakoresha akagegene, batanu gusa ku gihumbi nibo bagira ingoranezo gusama inda cyangwa gutwara inda mu mwaka wa mbere bakoresheje akagegene.

9. Inshinge. Inshinge zibuzwa umugore kurekura amagi kandi amagi atarekuwe ntashobora guhura n'intanga z'umugabo. icyo bakoresha rero cyitwa depo-provera. Urwo rushinge baruterwa uko amezi atatu ashize. Ni imisemburo imeze nka progesterone umugore arekura mu byumweru bibiri bya nyuma ya kwa kwezi kw'umugore. Mu bagore benshi bakoresha uburyo bw'inshinge, batatu kw'ijana gusa nibo bashobora gusama inda kandi bakoresheje ubwo buhanga mu mwaka wa mbere.

10. Akadodo (IUD). Akadodo ni akantu gatoya bashyira mu gitereko. Hariho ubwoko bubiri bukomeye bw'itudodo muri Amerika: Ako bita T IUD na LNG-IUS. Muri utwo tuntu tw'amaboko tugize T 380A IUD harimo imsemburo mikeya. Akokadodo ni kagenda karekura umuusemburo wo mubwoko bwumuringa bukebuke kawushiira mu gitereko. Uwo mujumbu muke muke ujamuri

nyababyeyi ukora ibintu byinshi. Igikuru muri byose ni uguhagarika intanga, imbuto kugira ngozidakomeza kujya muuri nyababyeyi. Mu bubakanye benshi bakoresha ubwo buryo, abatagera umwe kw'ijana nibo bashobora kugerwaho n'impanuka zo gusama inda mu mwaka wa mbere. Akokandi na ko bita LNG-IUS karimo icyo bita levonorgestrel muri ka gace kagize ya nyuguti T, aha twavuga ka karongo ko hejuru gatuma ihinduka T. Iyo hormone yitwa progesterone imeze nkaya Progesterone ituma abagore bazana amagi arindiriyeye imbuto z'umugabo. Iyo ayo magi atabonye imbuto bituma umugore ajya mu kwezi. Icyumweru cyose icyo twita LNG-IUS kigumya gusohora ibinganana levonorgestrel umugore abona iyo afashe ikinyini kimwe cyangwa bibiri by' utunini duta twitwa ovrette. Levonorgestrel ituma ururenda rufatana kugira ngo intanga zidashyikiragiyumugore. Mu bagore benshi bakoresha ubwo buryo bwa LNG-IUS, umwe wenyene ku gihumbi ni we ahura n'ingorane zokuyitwariraho inda mu mwaka wa mbere.

11. Utunini. Ibinini byo kwirinda gusama inda bigizwe na hormone ebyibiri, estrogen na progesterone. Bikora mu kubuza ko habaho igi ryiteguye kwakira imbuto z'umugabo (kurekura igi) no kubuza intanga kugendagenda. Ni nk'ubumara bwo kuzica. Mu bubakanye benshi bakoresheje ubwo buryo, umunani gusa kw'ijana nibo bashobora gutwara inda ku bibatunguye mu mwaka wa mbere babikoresha. Ariko, iyo ibyo binini bikoreshejwe neza kandi mu gihe gikwiye, abagore batatu ku gihumbi nibo bonyine batwara inda bibatunguye .

12. Akadodo. Gukuramwo akayoboro kajyana intanga zu mugabo kimwe no guhambira aho imbuto zica zinjira mu mugore ni bwo buryo bukomeye bwo kugabanya. Ku bagabo—ni ukubaga ugakuramo agace gatoya ku kayoboro kavana intanga mu mabya. Ibi nta cyo bitwaye na gato ku byerekeye gutera akabariro ku mugabo cyangwa naza mbaraga yari afite arimo gutera akabariro kuko nta gihinduka, ntibikomera a kubera bamubaze. Ku mugore na ho—gutazura bagera kumuyobora ntanga no kuwuboha bituma hatabaho uguhura kw'intangazumugabo n'iigi ryumugore bikabuza gusama. Ibi kandi nta kintu na kimwe byica kugukora imibonano mpuzabitsina ku mugore cyangwa kuryohereza kwe birakomeza ntakibazo. Keretse utubazo duto dusanzwe kumuntu wese wabazwe naho ubundi nta ngorane. Ibyo rero iyo ubikoze aba ari twibanire ntuhindura, ni rimwe rizima, ni cyo gituma bitemewe, ntawabigiramo undi inama cyane cyane abatarubaka, cyangwa abakiri bato bagikeneye kubyara.

IV. Ibyo twasorezaho kuvuga kubyerekeye kuringaniza urubyaro cyangwa kubyara abo dushoborakurera

A. Umudendezo

1. Kuringaniza urubyaro, hamwe no guhitamo gukoresha uburyo n'ubuhanga buriho cyangwa kutabukoresha, bifite ingaruka zikomeye ku muryango hamwe no ku bantu babihsemo ku giti cyabo. Kugira ngo umuntu abone guhitamo agomba kabanza kumenya imikorere yabwo abibwiwe na muganga cyangwa abandi bantu babizi, kandi akabanza gusenga kugira ngo abone ubwenge n'ubuntu biva ku Mana.
2. Kubera Bibiliya itarwanya cyangwa ngo ishyigikire kubyara ku rugero cyangwa kuringaniza urubyaro, aha rero bisaba umutima anama wamuntu, ukwemereye nta ngorane kandi ukwangiye nta ngorane ubireka. Abubakanye b'abakrisito bafite umudendezo wo gukoresha kuringaniza urubyaro cyangwa kuboneza urubyaro bakoresheje kwifata cyangwa bakoresheje ubuhanga bwa none kugira ngo birinde gutwara inda.
3. Umudendezo ntibivuga umudendezo wo gucumura. Nubwo usanga barenza urugero mu gukoresha ubwo buhanga kugira ngo batabyare kubera kwikunda gusa, byo ntibubuza ukubikoresha neza.

B. Abana

1. Abana ni impano kandi ni umugisha uva ku Mana (**Zab 127:43-5**).
2. Kwanga kubyara umwana n'umwe kubera inyungu zo kwikunda no kwikubira birwanya neza Umwukawera n'Ijambo ry'Imana.
3. Gucunga imbyaro bifasha gutandukanya imbyaro ariko ntibubuza abashakanye kubyara cyangwa abubakanye kuba bafite igikorwa cyo kurera abana, kuringaniza urubyaro si ukuzibukira kubyara ngo nturere abana.
4. Gutandukanya imbyaro gufasha abubakanye kuronka abana bifuzwa bazakunda kandi bazigisha kubaha Imana mu butumwa bwiza bwa Krsito.

C. Kurera umwana utari uwo wakuye mu rura rwawe

1. Imana mu buntu bwayo rimwe na rimwe hari aho yangira abubakanye kubona urubyaro. Niyo bimeze bityo, urugo runezerewe rwiza rushobora kurama. Gushaka abana urera bakitwa abawe n’iyo bataba bavuye mu rura rwawe birashoboka kuba umuti iyo uwo muryango mugihe abubakanye batashoboye kubona urubyaro mu nda zabo.
2. Kurera abandi bana batavuye mu rura rwawe kandi birashoboka n’iyo abo bubakanye bashobora kuba barabyaye abana bavuye mu kara kabo.
3. Kurera abana utabyaye ni ikintu kinini kandi gikenewe mu mibanire. Bifasha kuvana abantu mubukene kandi bikanagabanya abantu ni ukuvuga yuko naho yaba yarabyaye, iyo abonye uwo arera atabanje kumukura mu rura rwe nta ngorane kuko we ikiba cyari kimuraje ishingira ari ukubona umwana arera gusa. Hariho impfubyi ibihumbi n’ibihumbagiza bakeneye kurerwa, no kurererwa mu miryangoya gikristo ibakunda kandi ikabitaho.
4. Kurera umwana utabyaye bigaragaza urukundo rwa Kristo “ku bari hanyuma y’abandi” (Mat 25:40, 45). Kurera umwana w’undi ni wo mutima w’ “idini itunganye itagira umugayo imbere y’Imana Data wa twese” (Yak 1:27). Imana yaratwemeye iraturera idushyira mu muryango wayo (Rom 8:15-17; Ef 1:5; Gal 4:5). Ni cyo gituma, kurera abana utakuye mu rura rwawe ukamushyira mu muryango wawe nk’abawe ari igikorwa cyiza ku Mana.

D. Gucunga imbyaro hamwe no kutarongorwa

1. Bibiliya yanga urunuka guhuzabitsina ku batarubakana kandi no gushurashura ku bubakanye. Ni ukurenga kumategeko y’Uwiteka yashyizeho. Ni cyo gituma, abatigeze kurongorwa, cyangwa abatarongoye Bibiliya itabemerera gukoresha uburyo na bumwe bwo kuringaniza urubyaro.
2. Ibyerekeye uburyo, ubuhanga bwo guhagarika cyangwa kuringaniza urubyaro cyangwa gutandukanya imbyaro umugabo cyangwa umugore utararongoye cyangwa tararongoyebatabemerewe. Gukuraho ubwoba bwo gutwara inda uba urimo uha imbaraga abantu ngo birohe mu busambanyi.
3. Abakristo bamwe bagerageza kwisobanura a no kwikura mu kimwano baca ku ruhanda igikorwa cyabo mu kuvuga bati, “isi ifite umudendezo wo guhuza ibitsina n’uwo bashaka bese kandi ibyo na byo bigatuma havuka abana benshi batabwa muri iyi si, ni cyo gituma dukwiye guha n’abataruba ubwo buhanga bwo kugabanya imbyaro cyangwa kwirinda gusama inda”. Abantu bibwira gutyo baba biyagiza kandi batuma habaho ubushukanyi n’ubusambanyi kandi baba barimo kubuza abantu kumva ko baba bacumuye iyo bakoze icyaha cy’ubusambanyi, bakanababuza kwirengera ingaruka z’ibyaha baba bakoze.

12. ICYO BIBILIYA IVUGA KU BYEREKEYE GUTANDUKANA

I. Imana yanga urunuka gutandukan kumugabo n'umugore

A. Kwahukana ni iki

Kwahukana ni ugutandukana kwemewe n’amategeko k’umugore n’umugabo bari bubakanye, bikaba byabwe n’umwe muri abo bubakanye cyangwa byasabwe na bese muri abo bubakanye, kukaba bigamije gushaka uruhushya rwo kwahukanya urwo rugo kandi rukanahagarika bya bindi byose bari bafitiye uburenganzira nk’abubakanye; kandi rukanabaha uburenganzira bwo kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa n’uwundi iyo bamubonye.

B. icyo Imana ivuga ku kwahukana

1. Muri Mal 2:13-16 Imana iravuga ko yanga urunuka kwahukana: ¹³ Kandi ikigeretseho mukora, muzimisha igicaniro cy’Uwiteka amarira, mwiriza, musuhuza imitima, bigatuma ntita kubitambo byanyu, ngo byakirwe mbyemere. ¹⁴ Nyamara muravuga muti, “Ni kuki?” Ni kuk’i Uwiteka yabaye umuhamba wawe wowe numugore wo mubusore bwawe, , uwo wataye, nubwo ari umukunziwawe, akaba n’umugore w’isezerano. ¹⁵ Mbese ntiyaremeye umwe nubwo yarafite umwuka usaze ni uko yashakaga kugira urubyaro rwubaha Imana. Nuko rero mwirinde mu mitimayanyu, ntihagire uriganya umugore wo mubusore bwe ¹⁶ “Kuko nanga gusenda,” nik’Uwiteka Imana y’Abisirayeli Ivuze, nanga n’umuntu utwikiraurugomo umwambaro we, ni k’o Uwiteka Nyen’ingabo avuga; nuko rero murinde imitima yanyu, me kuryarukana.
2. Reba neza ayo magambo akomeye Imana ikoresha ku byerekeye kwahukana. Incuro eshatu zose

akoresha ijambo “kuriganya”; abyita ko ari “bibi”; kandi avuga ko “abyanga”.

C. *Ukwahukana bifite ingaruka mu by’Umwuka.*

1. Muri Mal 2:13-16, Imana ibabajwe cyane nuburyo Isirayeli, abantu b’Imana, bemeye kwifatanya n’isi idakijijwe bagasenda abagore babo kugira ngo barongore abapagani, badakijijwe, abagore b’abanyamahanga. Abisirayeli baririza, basuhuza imitima, batosa igicaniro cy’Uwiteka, kuko atanacyishimira amaturo yabo yabo, ngw’ayakire ayemere. Bashaka kumenya igituma atacyemera ibitambobyabo. Imana irababsobanurira ko ari ukubera ko yanga ibyo kwahukana.

2. Reba ingaruka zo kwahukana muri icyo gice cy’aha hejuru:

a. *Imana “ntinacyishimira amaturo yanyu ngw’iyakire iyemere” (2:13)*. Kwahukana n’abagore bacu bifite ingaruka mu by’Umwuka mu mibanire yacu n’Imana. Icyo gitekerezo nyine ni cyo **1 Pet 3:7** avuga mu gucyaha cyane cyane abagabo abasaba ko baha icyubahiro abagore babo “*kugira ngo ugusenga kwanyu kutagira inkomyi*”.

b. *Kwahukana ni ukurenga itegeko, ry’isezerano aho Imana ari umuhamya kandi ikaba inarimo (2:14)*. Kubw’ibyo, mu by’ukuri kwahukana n’umugore wawe ni ukwahukana n’imibanire umuntu yari afitanye n’Imana. Iki gitekerezo nyine gikomoka mu kuburyo, dushingiye kub **Ef 5:22-32**, gushakana ni ikigereranyo cy’imibanire ya Kristo n’itorero. Ni cyo gituma, gushaka *ari ikintu cy’Umwuka—ni urwego rw’umwukamumwimerere wabyo*. Imana iratubwira iti, “Ntago nzaguhemukira, ntago nzaguta” (**Heb 13:5**). Ni cyo gituma, igihe abagabo b’abakristo n’abagore b’abakristo batandukanye, baba *baserukiye nabi Kristo mw’Isi*. Kwahukana kuba gutandukanije icyo Imana yafatanije (**Mat 19:6**), kandi ni uburyo bwo gucamo ibice no gutatanya umubiri wa Kristo.

c. *Imana iravuga ubwayo mu buryo bwumvikana “ntawakoze nkibyo [kwahukana] umwuka akiri muri we” (2:15)*. Kabiri kose, aracyaha abantu be ati “Mwirinde mu mitima yanyu” (**2:15, 16**). Ni cyo gituma mu buryo burashe Imana ivuga yuko gutana kuba kugaragaje uko umuntu ateye (ahagaze) mu mutima no mu Mwuka.

3. Ubukomezi n’insiguro yo mu vy’Impwemu ku byerekeye ukwahukana bibonekera kandi mu uburyo Imana gusendana no gutana mu bubakanye nk’ikigereranyo cy’Umwuka c yokutizera kw’Abisirayeli bo mw’Isezerano rya Kera mu gusenga cyangwa gukuirikirira izindi mana, ibigirwamana. Muri **Yer 3:8** Imana yavuze ko “imaze kwirukana Isirayeli wumusubiranyuma [aha yavugagaga ku bwami bwa ruguru, ariko agarukira ubwami bw’Epfo bwa Yuda], no kumuha iurwandiko rw’uko dusesengura, ku mpamvu yuko yasambanye”.

4. Urugero rw’Imana, icyo yifuza, si ukwahukana. Nyamara, tuba mw’isi y’ibyaha yavumwe, isi yaguye, ari na cyo gituma Kwahukana kubaho. Urugero rw’Imana n’uko ata caha cobayeho, yamara icyaha kirebaho. Igihe habaye kwahukana (n’ubwo binyuranye n’ibyo Imana yifuza), tugomba kwitegura kubikora mu nkuko Bibiliya ibyemera, mu nzira Bibiliya ibyemeramo, na Yesu abyemera. Abakristo bagomba kuba bafite igikorwa cyo gukiza, cyo gucungura no kurokora abagize ibyago byo gutandukana. Tugomba kuyobora abantu kuri Kristo Umucunguzi, Umukiza ushobora kubababarira ibyaha byabo, agakuraho kwishinja kwabo, kandi akabakiza mu Mwuka no mu mitwe kugira ngo babone kubaho ubuzima bwiza imbere y’Imana yera. Ni cyo gituma, bese Yesu na Paulo bigishije ku byerekeye gutana n’uko bihuye n’ubuzima, ubugingira bwacu.

II. Inyigisho ya Kristo ku byerekeye Gutana (kwahukana)—Mat 19:3-12

A. *Ingene Abafarisayo baje kumugeza (19:3)*

“Abafarisayo bamwe baza kuri we bamugenze, baramubaza, bati, “Mbesea biremewe k’umuntu wirukana umugore kubw’impamvu ikomokwaho inkintu icyiricyo cyose?”

1. Itsinda ry’Abafarisayo bizera ko hari impamvu yo kwahukana baje bafite intumbero yo kugerageza Yesu kubyerekeye kwahukana. Barmo kugerageza bagirango Yesu ahitemo hagati y’ibintu bibiri Abafarisayo n’abantu b’icyo gihe bizera ku byerekeye gusenda abagore muri icyo gihe cya Yesu.

a. *Bari bafite ibitekerezo bishimwa bkanashyirwa imbere nabashamayi (Shammai) bari intagondwa bakiyumvira yuko amagambo “kuko hari ibiteye isoni yamubonyeho” mu Gus 24:1-4 byavugaga gusambana gusa.* Bibwiraga yuko impamvu yatuma habaho ukwahukana ari ugusambana byonyine kandi iki ni cyonyine cya shoboraga gutuma habaho gukumira cyangwa kuburizamo iryo sezerano ry’ugushyirirwa, ni ukuvuga byariutuma habaho kwahukana

b. *Umurwi w'iRoma bafite ibitekerezo by'Abahileli (Hillel) batekerezaga ko ari byiza ko umugabo yirukana umugore we kubera ibyo ari byo byose, cyangwa kubera igituma icyo ari cyo cyose. Iyo bibayeho ko umugore azira ibyo kurya cyangwa agakoza isoni umugabo mu bantu, icyo cyonyene kuri bo cyatumaga umugabo yirukana umugore. Icyo gitekerezo cyangwa uko kubona ibintu gutyo ni ko kwariho mu gihe cya Yesu. Icyo umugabo yakora gusa kwari ukwandikira umugore urwandiko rwo kumusenda kubera icyo ari cyo cyose.*

2. Abafarisayo bari barumvise cyangwa bari bazi ko Yesu Kristo yigishije ku byerekeye gutandukanahukana mu gikorwa cye muri ya nyigisho yatangiraga ku Musozi (Mat 5:31-32). Muri icyo nyigisho yatangiye aho ku Musozi, Kristo yerekanye uburyo Abafarisayo bayobye ku byerekeye amategeko y'Isezerano rya Kera yerekana ibisobanuro nyakuri bye kumategeko.

B. Urushako rutagira amakemwa cyangwa rutagira icyo rwanengwa (19:4-6)

“Nta ho murasoma ko'uhereye mbere na mbere Imana ariyo yaruremye abo yaruremye bari baremwe muburyo bubiri, iravuga, iti Ni cyo gituma umuntu azasiga se na nyina, akabana n'umugore we akaramata, bombi bakaba umubiri umwe?’ Bituma batakirira babiri; ariko baba babaye umubiri umwe. Nukw' icyo Imana yafatanije, ntihagire umuntu ugitanya”.

1. Mu gusubiza Abafarisayo bashakira kumutammumutego, Kristo yabanje kubashyirira kw'isoko, ku ngingo yo gushyingiranwa mbere na mbere. Mu gushyingiranwa kwa mbere kwabayeho hagati ya Adamu na Eva, intumbero cyangwa umuteguro w'Imana, icyifuzo cy'Imana, niuko byagombaga kugenda kwari uko umugore akwiye kurongorwa n'umugabo umwe ruukumbi igihe cyose bazoba bakiriho, bazamara ku isi.

2. Urugero rw'Imana ruri hejuru cyane. Icyo Imana yifuriza abantu ni uko bagomba kubaka ingo zabo ibihe byose bazabaho; kuko icyo ari byo Bizana umugisha udasanze uva ku Mana.

3. Gutandukana ni icyaha. Ukwahukana ni ukurenga ku mategeko y'Imana.

C. Umutegeko wa kabiri Abafarisayo bateze Yesu (19:7)

“None se, n'iki cyatumye Mose ateguka ko bamuha urwandiko rwo kuvangura ibyo batunze, akamwirukana?” Abafarisayo bibwira ko Yesu bamutaye mumutego atakwizuramo, kubera ko niba icyo Imana yari yategetse ari uko nta kwahukana kwari gukwiye kubaho, none ni ukubera iki Mose yabyemeye mu Isezerano rya Kera? Bashakaga ko Kristo anyuranya namategeko ya Mose. Ibyo ni byo byari gutuma anyuranya ri n'abantu.

D. Kubera iki Mose yemeye ibyo gusenda umugore (19:8)

“Arabashyirira ati i 'Mose yabemereye kwirukana abagore banyu kuko imitima yanyu inangiye o Ariko'uhereye mbere hose ntibyari bimeze bityo”.

1. Abafarisayo bibwiraga ko Mose yemeye ko habaho kwahukana kubera ko Imana nayo yabyemeye, yabyemeye. Uko ntikwari ukuri. Mose yemeye kwahukana, yerekana ko icyaha ari cyo cyatumye habaho kwemera ko bahukana kandi ko habaho gusenda umugore. Kwahukana ntibiri mu byo Imana yari yarateguye, cyangwa mu byo Imana yari yarashyiriyeho urushako, nubwo “apfa kubyemera” kubw'ubwigomeke bw'imitima y'abantu.

2. Kwahukana kwemewe kubwo kunangirwa kw'imitima y'Abisirayeli. Ijambo “*kwigomeka*” risobanura “kuba icyigenge” cyangwa “intagondwa”. Ibyo byerekana yuko Mose yemeye kwahukana kubera kutumvira kw'Abisirayeli.

3. Yesu yaravuze ati: “Ariko'uhereye ubwa mbere hose ntibyari bimeze bityo”. Ibi bigaruka kuri Adamu na Eva, intumbero y'Imana mu rushako no gushyingiranwa. Ikindi ni uko intumbero y'Imana cyangwa icyo Imana yifuzaga si ukwahukana, kubera ko umugabo n'umugore baba babaye umubiri umwe kandi baba babaye pata narugi, ntibakwiye kuvangura. Kwahukana kuremerwa nk'uko icyaha icyo ari cyo cyose gishobora kuba n'ubwo atari byo Imana yifuzaga. Nyamara, kwahukana ntikwariho mu mategeko yo gushakana kwa mbere mbere yuko amategeko ya Mose abaho.

E. Kristo yemera ko habaho kwahukana igihe gushingiye ku gusambana (19:9)

“Ariko ndababwirira: umuntu wese wirukanye umugore we atamuhoye ubusambanyi, agashakaundi uwundi, aba asambanye; kandi urongora uwahukanye aba asambanye”. Abasomyi benshi b'abakristo ntibemeranya cyangwa ngo bahurize kw'ijambo “ubusambanyi” [Ikigiriki = *porneia*]. Hari ibitekerezo bitatu bitandukanye:

1. Igitekerezo cya 1: *porneia iri jambo rishingiye ku migenzo y'ukurongorana kw'Abayahudi*. Abasomyi bamwe bizera ko Yesu yigishije ko nta mpamvu yo kwahukana niyo hoba habayeho ubusambanyi. Bizera ko ijambo *porneia* rifatiye ku kugtandukana mu byo uguhuza ibitsina iyo umuntu amaze guhitamo uwo bazubakana, cyangwa kubakana kw'incuti za bugufi cyangwa kubakana n'umunyamahanga utizera. Iki ni cyo gitekerezo cy'itorero ry' Abakatorika hamwe n'Abaporoso bamwenabamwe.

2. Igitekerezo cya 2: *porneia iri jambo rishingiye ku busambanyi bwonyine*.

- a. *Ikigiriki gifite ijambo risobanura ubusambanyi ari ryo (moicheia), kandi rimwe na rimwe iryo jambo porneia, risobanura ubusambanyi ubusambanyi. "ubushagabo bwe (moicheia) mu maso he n'ubushizi bwisoni bwe [porneia]gukura kw'amabere ye" (Hos 2:2, LXX).*
- b. *Igitabo kiri muri Bibiliya Abaporoso badafite (kiboneka muri Bibiliya y'Abakatorika) (Siracuse) kigira kiti: "Dore u ko bimeze ku mugore uta umugabo we, akishakira undi amuragwa binyuze mu busambanyi bwe [porneia]. Turebye mugihe cyatambutse, kiliziya gatulika yafashe iyi nzira cyangwa ikigitekerezo.*
- c. *Mu mwaka wa 413 nyuma y'Ivuka rya Yesu Augustin yaranditse atii: "Ntibiboneka neza mu byanditswe ko umugabo yakwa hukana n'umugore we kubera gusambana, nubwo abyemerewe, nawe yoba ari umusambanyi aramutse yongeye kurongora uwundi mugore".*
- d. *Umwanditsi cyangw umuhanga w'Umuyuda witwa Theodore Mackin, mu gitabo cye Kwahukana no kongera kurongora, agira ati: Abanditsi b'Abakristo ku byerekeye ubusambanyi, kwahukana no kongera kurongora, kuva mukinyejana cya kabiri hagati no gkomezakugeza mu gihe cya Augustin, ntibigeze bita aba bantu bakurikira abasambanyi: (1) Umugabo urongora amaze kwirukana umugore we amuhoye ubusambanyi; (2) umugabo urongora undi mugore iyo umugore wa mbere yamutaye akamureka; (3) umugore urongorwa n'umugabo yagezweho n'ibyo tuvuze aho haruguru.*
- e. *Itoreero ry'Aba orthodoxe ryo ryemera ko porneia gisobanura ubusambanyi ndetse bakanongeraho gukuramo inda kubushake biriha uburemere kimwe no kugerageza kwica.*
- f. *Abagarukiye itorero cyane cyane aba ranbiwe nibyaberaga muri Kiriziya Gatolika bemeza ko ubusambanyi (porneia) bushobora kuba isoko cyangwa kureba ishingiro ryo kwahukana no kongera kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa. Kwatura ukwizera kwa Westminster kugira kiti: "Naho harimo kwononekara kw'umwana w'umuntu mu kugerageza gushaka impamvu zidafashe kugira ngo atandukanye ingo Imana yahuje hamwe, yahukanye abo Imana yashyize hamwe mu rushako: ko ntagishobora kubatandukanya keretse ubusambanyi cyangwa iyo hari uwataye uwundi akamureka kugeza aho n'itorero rinanirwa kubonera umuti icyo kibazo, cyangwa ubutabera bwacamanza, ntibihagije ko ingo zisamburwa cyangwa ko umugore cyangwa umugabo wirukanwa: nubwo ibyo byose byose byaba byakoze akazi kabyo, kandi abo bantu bakaba bahanuwe mu buryo bushoboka bwose" (WCF, ibice bya XXIV-VI).*

3. Igitekerezo cya 3: *porneia ni ijambo ryagutse kurusha moicheia kandi rivuga kubusambanyi i bwinshi butandukanye*.

- a. *Porneia na moicheia ni amagambo atandukanye, yerekana ko porneia ari ijambo ryagutse cyane ryerekana ubusambanyi. "Kuko mu mutima havamo ibitekerezo bibi: ubwicanyi, ubusambanyi (moicheia), ubushukanyi [porneia]" (Mat 15:19).*
- b. *Porneia bishobora kuba ubusambanyi buba abazarushinga batara shyingiranwa imbere y'amategeko no muguhabwa umugisha n'itorero. "Umubano w'abashyingiranywe wubahwe na bose . . . Kuko abararikira [moicheia] n'abasambanyi [porneia] Imana izabaciraho iteka" (Heb 13:4b).*
- c. *Birashoboka no kuba ari ubusambanyi hagati y'abafite icyo bapfana cya bugufi "Inkuru yamamaye hose yuko muri mwebwe harih'ubusambanyi [porneia] kandi ubwo busambanyi butoba no mu banyamahanga: umuntu gucikiza muka se ngw'amwabire" (1 Kor 5:1).*
- d. *Bifatiye ku busambanyi "cyane cyane ubushagabo bwe (moicheia) mu maso he n'ubusambanyi bwe [porneia] abukure hagati y'amabere ye" (Hos 2:2).*
- e. *Ku byerekeye icyaha cy'ubusambanyi muri rusange "Muhunge ubusambanyi [porneia] (1 Kor 6:18).*
- f. *Porneia rero rishobora kuba ari ijambo ryagutse cyane rikubiyemo mu ubusambanyi bw'uburyo bwose, harimo n'uburaya, abagabo bashurashuza abagabo nkabo, abagore ku bagore mbere n'abagabo bakorana imibonano mpuzabitsina n'ibikoko. Ibyo byose byerekeye*

guhuza ibitsina byonona bigasambura kubakana kandi ibyo byaha byose byatuma habaho igihano cy'ukwicwa mw'Isezera rya Kera.

4. Niba rero icyo gitekerezo cya gatatu cya *porneia* ari ukuri: Yesu ntiyafashe igitekerezo cy'uburyo Abashammai, cavuga ko ukwahukana gutegerezwa gufatira ku busambanyi gusa; kandi vyongeye ntiyafashe igitekerezo cy'ishuri y'aba Hillel, kivuga yuko ukwahukana gukwiye kuva ku mpamvu iyo ari yo yose. Ahubwo, yesu yafashe inzira iri hagati na hagati avuga ko ukwahukana kwemera kubera kunangirwa kw'imitima kwabo, nyamara ko atari itegeko, ku "busambanyi," ubwo na bwo bukaba burimo ubushukanyi, kwijyana cyangawa ubusambanyi hagati y'incuti za hagufi, abafite icyo bapfana cya hafi, ubumaraya, abagabo baryamana, abagore ku bandi hamwe n'abagabo bahuza ibitsina n'inyamanswa cyangwa abagore bemera guhuza ibitsina n'ibikoko.
5. Kubera yuko ubusambanyi ari imwe munzira zabo zo kubona imibereho kwahukana hagati y'umugore n'umugabo bakijijwe, ntibisobanura ko ari ngombwa cyangwa itegeko ko bahukana igihe habayeho gucana inyuma, cyangwa kuba ibirara. Hagomba kubaho kugerageza uburyo bwose kugira ngo urwo rugo rudasenyuka, ntihabeho kwahukana. Ugushyingiranwa ni ikintu cyera, cyubashywe, kandi uburyo bwose bushoboka bugomba gukoreshwa kugira ngo hatabayeho kwahukana nubwo haba habayeho kurakaranya, gucana inyuma cyangwa ubusambanyi.
6. Yesu ntaho yigeze avuga yuko ukudahuza, kutabyara, gukoresha imiti, gutukana, cyangwa ndetse no gukoresha igitugu cyane cyane muri Afirika aho abagore bakubitwa ariko bakabikenyereraho, ari impamvu yo kwahukana. Nyamara, iyo habaye gukomeretswa igufa bishobora kuba impamvu yo gutandukana biciye mu mategeko no mu bucamanza kandi abo bahukanye badafite intumbero yo kwongera kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa cyangwa bikabera bamwe impamvu yumudendezo watuma bishora mu busambanyi cyangwa ngo bashyuhwe cyane mukubengukana n'abandi. Kuko nta muntu n'umwe ukwiye kubana n'umuboreza igufa, n'umuntu udashoboka, ushotorana akarwana wu munyamahane. Nta muntu n'umwe wemerewe gusigiririza icyaha (muri ibyo harimo kuroga, gutukana, kwica urubozo). Nta n'umwe wemerewe gushyira mu kaga ubuzima bwe cyangwa ubuzima ubuzima bw'abana be mu kumira muri iyo nzu irimo umuntu udashoboka.

III. Ibyo Paulo yigisha, avuga ku byerekeye kwahukana—1 Kor 7:10-16

A. Ku byerekeye umukristo wubakanye n'undi mukristo (7:10-11)

¹⁰Abamaze kurongora, ndabahugura, ariko si jyewe, n'Umwami wacu, umugore ntagatane numugabo we; ¹¹(ariko naramuka atandukanye na we, abe igishubaziko, cyangwa yiyunge numugabowe), kandi umugabo ye guta umugore we".

1. Ijambo "gutandukana" muri iki gice ni ryo jambo Yesu Kristo yakoresheje muri Mat 19:6, nuko "Icyo Imana yafatanije, nta muntu ukwiye kugitandukanya." Iryo jambo riragutse cyane kurusha uko warivuga "kwahukana." Ni cyo gituma, ijambo ryasobanuwe "kwahukana" kuri 7:11b kenshi na kenshi ryasobanuwe "kuvana" cyangwa "kwirukana," si ukuvuga "ukwahukana" gusa. Ayo magambo yose asobanura ikintu kimwe gusa. Ibyo byose bishaka kuvuga kwahukana cyangwa gutandukana ntibasubire kubana.
2. Ibyo Paulo avuga bisa n'ibyo Yesu avuga yuko ukwongera kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa n'undi habayehokwahukana ari ugusambana (raba Mrk 10:9-12; Luk 16:18).
3. Paulo ntaho avuga neza abyeruye "aho avuga yuko bishoboka" kwahukana kubera impamvu "z'ubusambanyi" (reba Mat 5:32; 19:9). Ibi bisobanura ko Paulo atari ashingiye kukuvuga kuri abo bahukana bafite impamvu ziboneka, zumvikana. Iyo umuntu yahukanye kubera uwo bubakanye yasambanye, uwo bubakanye atacumuye ashobora kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa kandi ntatsindwe n'urubanza rw'ubusambanyi mu nyonga z'Imana. Ahubwo, Paulo asa n'uwushaka kuvuga kuri abo bashaka kwahukana nta mpamvu zigaragara, nta mpamvu iboneka. Iyo bimeze bityo, uwo yabaye inyanduruko y'ukwahukana afite guhitamo ibintu bibiri: gushyirana n'umugore, cyangwa kuba igishubaziko, ntiyongere kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa.
4. Gushyirana, nta nkeka, ni byo byifuzwa kurusha ibindi byose iyo habaye ukutumvikana mu bubakanye, ndetse harimo nuko byoba byatewe n'ogucana inyuma, gushurashura cyangwa ubusambanyi. Imana yabona cyangwa yanzereza nuko abari barahukanye basubirana, aho gutana burundu.

B. Ku byerekeye uwizera wubakanye n'uwutizera (7:12-16)

1. Uwizera wubakanye n'uwutizera ushaka gukomeza urwo rushako (7:12-14): ¹²*Ariko'abandi ni jyewe ubabwira, si'Umwami wacu. Mwene Data usanzwe afite umugore utizera, kandi uwo mugore agakunda kubana na we, ntamureke ngo amute.* ¹³*Kandi umugore ufite umugabo utizera, na we agakunda kubana na we, ye gutana n'umugabo we.* ¹⁴*Kuk'umugabo utizera yezwa kubw'umugore we, kandi umugore utizera yezwa kubwa Mwene Data uwo. Iyo bitamera bityo, abana banyu baba bahumanye, ariko noneho ubu ni abera”.*

a. *Urufunguzo ni umurongo wa 7:14 werekeye “kweza” uwo mwashakanye uatizera n'abana:*

(1) Tugendeye kuri Ezira 9-10, Abisirayeli babwiwe kwirukana abo bashakanye batizera bubakaniye i Babuloni igihe bari batwawe ari inyagano kandi ngo birukane n'undi mubabanye wese w'umunyamahanga bari bakuye mu mahanga abakikije (reba kandi **Neh 13:23-29**).

(2) Dufatiye kuri Hag 2:11-14, uguhumana kwaturukaga nko kugukora kuntumbi Abayuda n'abanyamahanga b'abizera basobanuye ko uguhumana guterwa, kwandura, cyangwa guhanahanwa.

(3) Ni cyo gituma, abakristo b'i Korinto bari barajwe ishingira n'uko bihumanije cyangwa bahumanijwe n'ukurongorana n'abatizera. Barimo kubaza nko kuba bashobora guturuka no ku kwahukana n'abo bubakanye batizera kugira ngo babe abera, badahumanye, bahumanuke.

b. *Igisubizo cya Paulo yamaganira kure icyo gitekerezo kandi akosora amategeko yerekeye ibyavuzwe mw'Isezerano rya Kera ku kwera, n'uguhumanuka.*

(1) Mw'Isezerano Rishya, uwera (ni ukuvuga uwizera) afite ububasha bwo kweza (ni ukuvuga, ugushyirwa i ruhande, ukurobanura, cyangwa kweza) ibyahumanye (ni ukuvuga, utizera), aho ukuba binyuranye n'ibyo, aho utizera ahumanya uwizera. Ibyo ni na byo Yesu yagaragaje, yashyize ahabona. Yarakoze ku munyabibembe, aramuhumanura (**Mat 8:1-4; Mrk 1:40-45**), yamara ntiyaba “uwuhumanye”, cyangwa “ntiyahumanijwe” n'uko yamukozeho (reba **Lew 5:2-3; 13:45-46**).

(2) Kubw'ibyo, uwizera Kristo ntakwiye guta cyangwa kureka utizera igihe cyose uwo utizera agishaka kubana na we no kuguma muri iyo mibanire yo kubakana. Bishobora kutoroha kubana n'utizera nyamara Ubuntu bw'Imana burahagije. Iyo utizera yifuje kuguma muri uko kubakana, uwo wizera akwiye na we kwihangana akagumana nuwo utizera ntahite amuta, amureka.

(3) Igihe Paulo avugaga ko abatwashakanye batizera “bezwa,” ntaba asobanuye ko bashobora guhinduka abantu b'Imana, ko baba banyere agakiza cyangwa bakijijwe, kuberako bubakanye n'abakristo. Ahubwo, ibyo bivugaga ko umubanyi utizera aba ahantu hera, hameze neza, aho ashobora kwumva no kwakira ijamba ry'Imana kubera uwo bashakanye wizera. Uwo mubanyi utizera, utarakizwa, aba abana n'uwizera ashobora kumwanduza uko kwizera, ikintu kitari gushoboka iyo batari kuba babana nk'abubakanye, nk'abashakanye. Hariho umugisha udasanze n'inyungu idasanze bigera kubatizera kuberako babana, bubakanye n'abizera.

2. Uwizera wubakanye n'utizera, kubera ibyo agahakana gukomeza muri ko kubakana (7:15-16):

¹⁵*Arik'utizera, niba ashaka gutana we natane. Mwene Data w'umugabo cyangwa w'umugore ntahambirwa, iyo bimeze bityo. Imana yaduhamagariye amahoro.* ¹⁶*Yewe mugore, ubwirwa n'iki yuko uzakiza umugabo wawe? Yewe mugabo, ubwirwa n'iki yuk'uzakiza umugore wawe?”*

a. *Iyo umwe mububakanye utizera yifuje kuva muri urwo rushako, akahukana n'uwizera, wakijijwe, uwo wakijijwe ntaba agihambiriwe kuri uwo mugabo, no kuguma muri uko kubana, kubakana*. Kutaba “uhambiriwe” (cyangwa kutaba, “umunyagano, umuja”) bivugaga yuko abizera badasabwa mu bihe nk'ibyo kwita ku rutare kugira ngo ukwo kwubakana gukomeze. Impimvu uko urugendo rw'Imana cyangwa rw'ijuru n'uburyo bwo kubaho cyangwa inzira yo kubaho bidashobora guhatirwa udakebwe, utarizera. Ihame rigenderwaho ni uko Imana yaduhamagariye kuba mu mahoro (reba kandi **1 Pet 3:11**).

b. *Abizera sibo bakwiye gusaba kwahukana (murebe neza utizera kuri 7:15 ni we usaba kwahukana, gutandukana)*. Nyamara, iyo utizera ashatse cyane ko haba kwahukana, uwizera ntakwiye gukuka umutima no kubona ko ibyiringiro byashyize. Aha na ho nyine Ubuntu bw'Imana burahagije. Ni yo yonyene ibohora igaha abizera umudendezo, ikababohora ku

kwigengesera maze ikabaha “amahoro y’Imana aruta uko yamenywa n’umuntu wese” agahumuriza imitima yabo (Flp 4:6-7).

c. *Ijambo “guhambirwa” rivuye mw’ijambo doulos iryo naryo akaba ari ryo rivuyemo “umuja, umugaragu, umushumba.”* Paulo ntarimo aravuga ku byerekeye kwahukana binyuze munzira zo gukiranuka, ariko aravuga ku gutandukana, ku kwahukana no kugira uburenganzira bwo kwongera kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa. Muri **1 Kor 7:39** avuga ati, “*Umugore ahambirirwe [doulos] ku mugabo we akiriho; ariko iyo umugabo apfuye, nta kimubuza gushakwa n’uwg ashaka, mugabo rero, uri mu Mwami wacu*”. Kubw’ibyo, Paulo afatira ku “kudahambirwa” ku utizera aba arimo avuga ku kwahukana kwemewe n’amategeko kandi ko bijyana n’uburenganzira bwo kongera kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa (kwubaka ingo zabo) kuberako baba babaye intabwa baretswe.

IV. Impanuro zifatika twatanga ku byerekeye kwahukana

Hakwiriye kubaho kubanza gutekereza cyane no gusenga cyane mbere yuko umuntu afata umwanzuro wo gutandukana. Kwahukana bigira ingaruka z’ihungabana bijyanye namarangamutima, mumutwe o kumubiri wabatandukanye, ku mubiri, no mu Mwuka. Kwahukana bisiga inkovu zitazasibangana. Gutuma abantu baba batacyizera ibyo gushyingirwa no kubakana. Kwahukana bifite ingaruka ku bantu n’imimibanire yabo ndetse ku bahora babashakanye gusa batandukanye, ni ukuvuga umugabo n’umugore bahukanye. Byongeye kwahukana Si inzira nyayo yo gu kemura ibibazo, ahubwo kwahukana gushobora kubyongera cyane ingorane nshyasha zitandukanye n’izo abahukanye bari bafite. Ni cyo gituma, naho ibyanditswe bipfa kwemera kwahukana, abantu ntibakwiriye kubyishoramo, no kubyisukamo batabanje kubitekerezaho cyane.

A. Ibyo abahukanye bakwiye kubanza gutekereza cyane cyane umugabo, umugore, n’abana ku byerekeye kwahukana

1. Umugabo.

- a. *Umugabo aba atakaje kumererwa neza, n’umutekano hamwe n’amahoro yo mu rugo rwe, kandi atangira gukora bya bikorwa byose yakoraga atararongora* (koza ibyombo, guteka, gukubura inzu, ubucyehu, kuba utakigira umwanya wo gukora ibindi, n’ibindi byinshi) hamwe no kwibana cyangwa gukodesha iyindi nzu.
- b. *Umugabo kenshi ahomba abana be, kuko hafiya buri muni inkiko aha abana umugore, nyina kugira ngo ari we babana.* Umugabo kandi ashobora gutakaza icyubahiro n’urukundo rw’abana be.
- c. *Umugabo kandi ashobora gutakaza amafaranga menshi kubera ko ikiguzi cyangwa amafaranga akoresha muri uko gushakisha ubutane atari make.* Amafaranga atanga yo gutunga abana nubwo baba batabana na we aha umugore bahukanye ashobora kumukandamiza imyaka myinshi. Umugabo agomba kubanza kwibaza neza niba iyo nzira yo kwahukana ari yo akwiye guhitamo.
- d. *Kwahukana birashobora gutuma umugabo ahomba akazi ke cyangwa cyangwa ibyo yashoboraga akora ntibibe bikigira umugisha.*
- e. *Nta nkeka ko umugabo ahita ahomba nshuti ze zimwe, kuko kenshi na kenshi iyo ingo zisenyutse hakabaho kwahukana, bamwe bashyigikira umugore abandi bagashigikira umugabo, benshi bashaka aho babogamira, haba ku ruhanda rw’umugore cyangwa ku ruhanda rw’umugabo.*

2. Umugore.

- a. *Umugore ababazwa cyane nokwahukana, kuko bimugiraho ingaruka mu mutwe, mu mutima, no mu marangamutima kubera usanga yishinja no gutekereza ko yananiwekubaka urugo rwe abandi barabishoboye.*
- b. *Umugore arababara cyane kubera ubucyehu nirungu.* Umugabo we ashobora kwiremarema no kwikomeza ahugiye mukazi, kenshi na kenshi abagore akokazi nta ko baba bafite.
- c. *Umugore afata incingano yo gushakira abana be ibibatunga kuko umugabo atakiriho, batakibana, kandi akaba agomba no kurera no gutoza abana be uburere wenyine, agakora na bya bindi umugabo we yakoraga, ahita aba umugore mugabo* (guhana abana, gukora imodoka igihe yapfuye, izi ngero nizi burayi, iyo ibintu byapfuye cyangwa byononekaye ni we wiruka muri twose, n’ibindi). Umugore ahita agira inshingano gushaka akazi kugira ngo abesheho abana be, umuryango. Agera imuhira arushye,

aremerewe mu mutwe n'ibintu byinshi. kuberako akomeza kwishinja aryagagura abana.

d. *Uburyo uwo mugore yabagaho burahinduka cyane mu mwaka wa mbere wo gutana.*

Ibyahoraga byinjira bitangirakubura, hanyuma akazazanirwa, bikanamugora kubeshaho abana ukwezi kose, biramugora gupfundikanya.

e. *Umugore ahora agendana inkovu kuko ari igishubaziko cyangwa ko yahukanye, yananiwe no kwubaka urwe.* Abantu besnhi batekereza ko ari umusambanyi. Ubucuti bukagabanuka kuko kuko nigihe cyabaye gito aba abaye umugore, akaba umugabo, akaba ariwe uwuteka, ukubura mbese utuntu twose atwishakira, araruha, agahogora, ndetse bikanamurenga.

3. Abana.

a. *Abana nibo bababazwa cyane no kwahukana.* Abana bose bahungabanywano kwahukana kw'ababyeyi babo cyane cyane mu myaka ibiri kugeza kuri itanu yambere; kuri benshi ntibinabavamo imyaka yabo yose bazabaho.

b. *Umutekano w'abana wubakiye ku babyeyi babo bombi.* Iyo rero bahukanye, umwana ashobora guhinduka ikigoryi (icyasama), icyigenge, ntakumirwa, akanaba wa mwana murizi udakurwa urutozi, umunyagahindakenshi. Ntashobora gusobanukirwa impamvu byamugezeho (kwahukana kw'ababyeyi). Kwahukana bitera umutekano muke kandi bigatuma n'abana bahungabana, bikanatuma badashobora kumenya uko babyifatamo, bikanagira ingaruka mbi mu buzima bwabo bwa hazaza. Mu byerekana ko abana barezwe n'umubyeyi umwe nyuma yo gutana kw'ababyeyi babo ni nk'ibi: (1) ishavu, umubabaro, gucika intege, kurota ku manywa, kwijajara, kurira buri gihe cyose, kubona aarira yisuka, kwigunga no kwiheza, kudashobora kwita ku kintu ngo agikore, cyangwa kubyishoramo byanze bikunze kugira ngo na we yerekane ko hari icyo amaze; (2) kwiyanka; (3) isoni, guhorana isoni, ibyo na byo bigatuma atiyakira; (4) ishavu ryinshi; (5) kwishinja ko atamenya aho yegamira, ashyigikire nyina cyangwa a shyigikire se; (6) agira ubwoba bwo kutitabwaho nubwo umubyeyi umwe yoba asigaranye yaba afite ubutunzi bwinshi; (7) agenda asubira inyuma kandi ntatera imbere n'k'abandi bana; (8) ibihe arimo bimumu ata ubwenge yari abufite buhagije agatangira gukora ibikorwa bimurenze; (9) kudasinzira, kurwaragurika mu nda, ukurwara umutwe udakira, n'ibindi byinshi.

c. *Abana b'ababyeyi bahukanye na bo kenshi bara hukana n'iyi bakwubaka izabo kurusha uko abana barezwe n'ababyeyi bose bahukana iyo bubatse izabo.* Igituma ni uko abana b'ababyeyi bahukanye n'abana b'ababyeyi batahukanye bafite ingero zitandukanye bashaka kwigana, cyangwa gukurikira. Ikindi, abana b'ababyeyi bahukanye birabagora kwemera kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa kuko batinya ko niyo barongora cyangwa bakarongorwa bazabyara abana nyuma na bo bagatana nkuko byabaye ababyeyi babo, ibyo na byo bikaba byarabababaje cyane, kugera aho batifuza ko abana babo na bo banyura muri iyo nzira. Uko gukomeza gutinya kwahukana ubwako gutuma ahubwo kubakana kwabo gusoreza mu kwahukana.

d. *Abana bagomba kugira aho begamiye haba kuri nyina cyangwa kuri se kandi ibi na byo bibakururira kwishinja kudasanzwe n'izindi ngorane mu marangamutima.* Abadogiteri bamwe bize ibyubuzima bwo mu mutwe bibaza ko abana bakomoka ku babyeyi bahukanye bibagendera neza iyo bimwe ntibarerwe n'umwe muri abo babyeyi babo bahukanye cyane cyane iyo habayeho gutukana no kudakundana no gohora baterana amagambo mabi kandi ko byongiza abana.

e. *Ingaruka zo kwahukana ntizibabaza cyangwa ngo zangize abana bakiri bato gusa, zirababaza kandi zikonona n'abana bakuze bazi gutandukanya ikibi n'icyiza bashobora no kumenya icyatumye ababyeyi babo bahukana.*

B. *Ubutane bubabaza abatandukanye bombi mu buryo budapfa kumenyekana, kandi bikababaza n'abandi benshi*

1. Kwahukana bibabaza abahukanye mu buryo butaboneka:

a. Kugaeagaza kwikunda no kwikubira, gutera amahane, ishavu no gushaka kwihorera.

b. Byangiza icyerekezo nintumbero umuntu aba yarashyize imbere azageraho kugeraho mugushaka cyangwa kurongorwa kandi kwahukana gusiga inkovu mu marangamutima kandi izo nkovu ntizishobora gushira cyangwa kuvaho.

c. Kwahukana gutuma abahukanye bakomeretsanya imitima cyangwa ugasanga bihumuriza

berekana ko uwo bahukanye ari we mubi kandi barigeze gukundana cyane.

2. Kwahukana bibabaza abandi nnuwwo atari bo baba bahukanye:

- a. Birababaza cyane cyane abana.
- b. Bibabaza cyane baramu b'umugabo cyangwa b'umugore bigatuma habaho gutandukana kwi miryango, bamwe bagashyigikira umwe abandi bagashyigikira undi.
- c. Bibabaza abavandimwe ninshuti bigatuma bagira aho babogamira. Ibyo kandi bigira ingaruka yuko ubwo bucuti nubuvandimwe bishira kubera gutadukana.
- d. Bibabaza ba mwana na ba sebukwe bari bafite umunezero wo kubana n'abuzukuru kandi abo buzukuru na bo baba bakeneye ba sekuru na ba nyirakuru kugira ngo bamererwe neza kandi biyumve mu mutekano.
- e. Gutana kurababaza abaturanyi kuko bituma haba umutekano muke mubaturanyi, bigatuma habaho kwiheba no gukuka imitima kuri benshi, bikanatuma haba kudashinga imizi.

C. Gutana ntikuba gukemuye ibibazo

1. Abahukanye benshi bemeza ko kwahukana atari wo muti w'ibibazo bari bafite.

- a. Benshi bemeza ko kuba igishubaziko bitera izindi ngorane zitandukanye kandi bizana n'izindi ngorane nyinshi.
- b. Kandi no kongera kurongora bifite ingorane nk'iza mbere zo mu rugo rwa mbere.
- c. Abahukanye bavuga kenshi ko iyo haba kwihangana no kumenya bashoboraga kubonera umuti kutumvikana kwabo, bitarinze kugera aho ba tana.

2. Nyuma yo kwahukana abahukanye bakomeza kuba ba bandi.

- a. Nyuma yo kwahukana, abantu bakomeza kuba bafite ubugoryi badashobora kubonera umuti ingorane zabo, bakomeza kugira icyo bashingiyeho bashinja urundi ruhande, kandi biranabagora kunoza imibanire n'abandi, kandi ibyo bikaba ari bimwe mu byatumye haba ingorane mu rushako rwabo bika geraho ku kwahukana.
- b. Ingaruka kenshi ni uko abubakanye bari barigeze kwubaka mbere bagerageza kwongera gufatira imibanire yabo ku kurushako rwa mbere, ibyo kandi byangiza urushako rwabo rwa kabiri.
- c. Ikibazo nyamukuru nyamukuru ni ukwikunda kw'abantu (uko na ko kukaba kugoye kwemera).

3. N'uko kubakana kwabo kwa kabiri kuba gufite imbaraga nke cyane no kurama bikaba bitoroshye kurusha mbere (kwubakana kwabo kwa mbere). Muri Reta zunze ubumwe za Amerika hari hafi 40% byurushako rwa mbere, 60% byabashatse barigeze gutana, naho 75% niby'abubakanye baribarahukanye kabiri kandi bongera gutana (Chapman 1992: 35).

D. Ibintu umuntu akwiye kubanza guyekerezaho mbere yuko arongora uwahukanye

1. Ushobora kwiyemeza kurera abana batari rwawe. Biroroshye cyane gukunda no kwihanganira abana bavuye mu nda yawe kurusha uko wakwihanganira abana babyawe n'uwundi.
2. Ushobora kandi guhora uhura n'umugabo wa kera cyangwa watanye n'uwo mugore wawe iyo uhisemo kurongora uwahukanye kuberako abana bari barabyaranye mbere yuko bahukana. Ibi bishobora kubyara ishyari n'ibzindi bibazo.
3. Ubaye uri umugore urongowe n'umugabo watanye, ushobora gusanga amafaranga Atari make y'umugabo wawe ajya gufasha kurera abana cyangwa atangwa kugira ngo ashingikire umugore wa mbere. Ibi bishobora kukubabaza cyane cyane igihe umuryango wawe ukeneye uwo mutungo ujanwa ahandi.
4. Ushobora gusanga urongoye umuntu windakoreka cyangwa ufite ibindi bibazo mumyitwarire, kandi ugasanga kubaka urugo rukarama binamugora.
5. Ushobora kwisanga ugomba kubana n'umugore bahora bakunegura ko wacyuye uwahukanye, cyane cyane mu matorero bemeza ko kwahukana ari icyaha kandi ko uwahukanye atemerewe kurongora cyangwa kurongorwa igihe cyose uwo bahukanye akiriho.
6. Ntibizakorohera gusobanuriira abana bawe igituma warahukanye.
7. Uzaba urongoye umuntu wahahamuwe nokwahukana. Hazaba ibihe bigoye byo kongera kwiyubaka.
8. Ushobora kuba urongoye umuntu wahuye n'abagabo benshi cyangwa n'abagore benshi ibyo bikagora uwo wahukanye kubumbwa no kugumana n'umugabo umwe cyangwa n'umugore umwe.

E. *Ibyiringiro nubwo habayeho gutana (kwahukana)*

1. Intumbero ya mbere y' icyo Imana yashatse uherye mbere ku miryango ni uko hatabaho kwahukana.
2. Icyo Imana yategetse ni uko umugabo umwe yabana n' umugore umwe ibihe byose bazaba bubakanye, bakiriho.
3. Kwahukana bibarwa igihe cyose ko ari icyaha kuko ari ukurenga itegeko ry'Imana no kunyuranya n'ibyo yashyizeho.
4. Imana ni urukundo kandi igira imbabazi, kandi igihe cyose ishaka guhindura ibihe bibi mu bihe byiza ibicisha mukubabarira .
5. Ubuntu bw'Imana buhora ho igihe cyose buriho kugira ngo ihindure, isubize mu buryo ibyari byangiritse, kimwe no gutambamira icyaricyo cyose cyatuma habaho gutana kumugabo numugore iyo habayeho kwihana nyakuri no kwizera nyakuri.
6. Gutana kumugabo n'umugore, kabone nubwo byaba byaba byabaye mu buryo butari bwo, bishobora kubabarirwa binyuze mu gucungurwa nubunyu bwa Kristo nimbabazize.
7. Kubabarira bisubizaho imibanire nubwo bitashobora guhindura ibyabaye umuntu yikururiye kubera icyaha. Uwo muntu akwiye kuba yiteguye kwemera ingaruka z'ibyo yakoze bibi, ariko kandi akabaho umudendezo, ntakomeze kuzongwa n'umutwaro wo guhora yishinja icyaha cyo gutana.
8. Uwahukanye ashobora kwongera kurongora bya gi Krsito kandi akongera akabaho neza, nubwo agomba kwemera kubana n'ingaruka z'icyaha n'ogutozwa uburere bwiza n'Imana igihe cyose azabaho.

AHO TWABIKUYE

Archbold, Peter. No date. "20 Amatandukaniro azwi hgate yabagabo n'abagore." Nta paje iboneka. Ku yakure: <http://www.quazen.com/Science/Ubumenyi bwimibanire /20-Amatandukaniro -azwi-hagatiyabagabo- n-abagore.7575>.

Arnold, Carol. 2006. Kubohorwa kumugore wingare. Chattanooga, Tenn.: Sunny.

Baron-Cohen, Simon. 2003. Itandukaniro ryingenzi . New York: Ibitabo bvibanze.

Bowman, John Wick. 1947. "Ubutumwa n'umuryango wa gi kristo." *Ibisobanuro* 1: 436-49.

Brizendine, Louann. 2006. Ubwonko bwigitsina gore . New York: Morgan Road.

Budziszewski, J. 2005. "Baremewe igitsina ." *Touchstone: Ibyibukwa kubukristo y*, nta paje. Iboneka kuyakure: <http://touchstonemag.com/archives/article.php?id=18-06-022-f>.

Busenitz, Irvin. 1986. "Ibyifuzo by'umugore kumugabo : Genesis 3:16 Byongeye kugereranywa," *Inyigisho ya Tewolojiya ishingiyeye kubuntu* 7: 203-12.

Campbell, Ross. 1977. *Uko ukwiye kugirira abana bawe urukundo* . New York: Signet.

Campus Crusade for Christ, International. 1993. Ubuzima bw'umuryango : *Amateraniro yabubatse ingo* . Little Rock: Ark.: Campus Crusade.

Canadian Women's Health Network. No date. "10 Amatandukaniro hagati y'abagabo n'abagore bishobora kuzana impinduka mubuzima bw'abagore." Nta paje. Iboneka kuyakure: http://www.cwhn.ca/resources/sexual_diff/.

Chapman, Gary. 1992. Imvugo eshanu z'urukundo. Chicago: Northfield.

Colson, Charles, na Nancy Pearcey. 1999. Ubu tuzabaho dute . Wheaton, IL: Tyndale House.

Conner, Michael G. No date. "Gusobanukirwa Amatandukaniro Hagati y'abagabo n'abagore ." Nta paje. Iboneka ku yakure: <http://www.oregoncounseling.org/ArticlesPapers/Documents/DifferencesMenWomen.htm>.

"Contraceptives: What Are Your Choices?" No date. No pages. Online: <http://www.advocatesforyouth.org/youth/health/contraceptives/index.htm>.

Danker, Frederick William, ed. 2000. *A Greek-English Lexicon of the New Testament and Other Early Christian*

Literature. 3d ed. Chicago: The University of Chicago Press.

- Davis, James, 1989. 1-2 Corinthians. In *Evangelical Commentary on the Bible*, ed. Walter Elwell, 958-97. Grand Rapids, Mich: Baker.
- Dominian, Jack. 1982. *Marriage, Faith and Love*. New York: Crossroad.
- Dunn, James D. G. 1996. *The Epistles to the Colossians and to Philemon* (NIGTC). Grand Rapids, Mich.: Eerdmans.
- Fleming, Joy Lynn Elasky. 1987. "A Rhetorical Analysis of Genesis 2-3 with Implications for a Theology of Man and Woman." Doctoral diss. Université des Sciences Humaines de Strasbourg.
- Foh, Susan. 1974-75. "What is the Woman's Desire?" *Westminster Theological Journal* 37: 376-83. Online: http://www.google.com/url?sa=t&rct=j&q=&esrc=s&source=web&cd=1&ved=0CC4QFjAA&url=http%3A%2F%2Ffaculty.gordon.edu%2Fhu%2Fbi%2Fted_hildebrandt%2Fotesources%2F01-genesis%2Ftext%2Farticles-books%2Ffoh-womansdesirewtj.pdf&ei=leWjUeyQB8HYywHtgoH4AQ&usg=AFQjCNGTtX8P_tXxYL-vw2sPPHR1ie_sw&sig2=Ra5PZk52Z60zkscXODGR6w&bvm=bv.47008514,d.aWc&cad=rja.
- Gangel, Kenneth. 1972. *The Family First*. Minneapolis, MN: His International Service.
- Gombis, Timothy. 2005. "A Radically New Humanity: The Function of the *Haustafel* in Ephesians." *Journal of the Evangelical Theological Society* 48: 317-30. Online: http://www.etsjets.org/files/JETS-PDFs/48/48-2/48-2-pp317-330_JETS.pdf.
- Grudem, Wayne. 1988. *1 Peter* (TNTC). Grand Rapids, Mich.: Eerdmans.
- Hoekema, Anthony. 1986. *Created in God's Image*. Grand Rapids, Mich.: Eerdmans.
- Knappert, Jan. 1990. *The Aquarian Guide to African Mythology*. Wellingborough, Northamptonshire, England: Aquarian.
- Koehler, Ludwig and Walter Baumgartner. 2001. *The Hebrew and Aramaic Lexicon of the Old Testament*, Study Edition. 2 vols. Translated by M. E. J. Richardson. Leiden: Brill.
- Mathewes-Green, Frederica. 2005. "Bodies of Evidence." *Touchstone: A Journal of Mere Christianity*, no pages. Online: <http://touchstonemag.com/archives/article.php?id=18-05-027-f>.
- McKnight, Scot. 1996. *1 Peter* (NIVAC). Grand Rapids, Mich.: Zondervan.
- Michaels, J. Ramsey. 1988. *1 Peter* (WBC). Nashville: Thomas Nelson.
- Morse, Jennifer. 2001. *Love and Economics*. Dallas, Tex.: Spence.
- Nadig, Larry Alan. No date. "Tips on Effective Listening." No pages. Online: <http://www.drnadig.com/listening.htm>.
- Nock, Steven. 1998. *Marriage in Men's Lives*. New York: Oxford.
- Relationship Institute. No date. "Differences Between Men and Women." No pages. Online: http://www.relationshipinstitute.com/freearticles_detail.cfm?article_ID=151.
- Rector, Robert, Patrick Fagan and Kirk Johnson. 2004. "Marriage: Still the Safest Place for Women and Children." Backgrounder No. 1732. The Heritage Foundation. No pages. Online: <http://www.heritage.org/research/reports/2004/03/marriage-still-the-safest-place-for-women-and-children>.
- Rhoads, Steven. 2004. *Taking Sex Differences Seriously*. San Francisco: Encounter.
- Smalley, Gary. 1984. *The Key To Your Child's Heart*. Waco, TX: Word.
- Smalley, Gary, and John Trent. 1986. *The Blessing*. Nashville: Thomas Nelson.

- Stanton, Glenn. 1996. "Why Marriage Matters for Adults." No pages. Focus on the Family. Online: http://www.focusonthefamily.com/marriage/gods_design_for_marriage/marriage_gods_idea/why_marriage_matters_for_adults.aspx.
- Stitzinger, Michael. 1981. "Genesis 1-3 and the Male/Female Role Relationship." *Grace Theological Journal* 22: 23-44. Online: http://www.google.com/url?sa=t&rct=j&q=&esrc=s&source=web&cd=1&ved=0CC4QFjAA&url=http%3A%2F%2Ffaculty.gordon.edu%2Fhu%2Fbi%2Fted_hildebrandt%2Fotesources%2F01-genesis%2Ftext%2Farticles-books%2FStitzinger-Gen-1-3-GTJ-1981.pdf&ei=peajUc3UM8XGygGRp4CgAw&usq=AFQjCNHHmQNTXpDp-PoLnDBIDOIjIoTOFA&sig2=ZjeybsgfTZzpkqooBsSD8w&bvm=bv.47008514,d.aWc&cad=rja.
- Thomas, Adam, and Isabel Sawhill. 2005. "For Love and Money? The Impact of Family Structure on Family Income," *The Future of Children* 15(2): 57-74.
- Tucker, William. 1993. "Monogamy and its Discontents." *National Review*, 4 October, 28-38.
- Vogels, Walter. 1996. "The Power Struggle Between Man and Woman (Gen 3,16b)." *Biblica* 77: 197-209.
- Waite, Linda, and Maggie Gallagher. 2000. *The Case for Marriage*. New York: Doubleday.
- Walton, John. 2001. *Genesis* (NIVAC). Grand Rapids, Mich.: Zondervan.
- Wells, Tom, and Fred Zaspel. 2002. *New Covenant Theology*. Frederick, Md. New Covenant Media.
- Westminster Larger Catechism. 1647. Online: www.reformed.org/documents/larger1.html.
- Wheat, Ed, and Gaye Wheat. 1997. *Intended for Pleasure: Sex Technique and Sexual Fulfillment in Christian Marriage*, 3rd ed. Grand Rapids, Mich.: Revell.
- Willard, Dallas. 1997. *The Divine Conspiracy*. New York: HarperSanFrancisco.
- Wilson, James Q. 2002. *The Marriage Problem*. New York: HarperCollins.
- Winter, Bruce. 2003. *Roman Wives, Roman Widows*. Grand Rapids, Mich.: Eerdmans.

IBYONGEWEHO: IMPANURO ZIFATIKA TWAHA ABAGABO N'ABAGORE

- 1. Menya cyangwa urazwe ishingira n'ibigoye buri wese mu kazi n'ingorane ze.** Umugore n'umugabo bashobora kuba bafite akazi gatandukanye kandi bafite n'imyanya kimwe n'inshingano zitandukanye, ibyo byose bitera ingorane zitandukanye buri wese ziyanye n'akazi akora, bikabateranya ubushobozi butandukanye, n'ibibazo bitandukanye buri wese aho akora. Buri wese muribo akwiriye kumenya ko undi amwumvaneza. Mukwiriye "guguturana imitwaro no gukomeza nya", kandi buriwese akaba umuyerankunga wa mugenziwe kandi mukamurizanya, mukamaterana intege.
- 2. Mwibuke za "ndimi eshanu" muzishyire mu bikorwa.** Amagambo yo kwemezanya, yo kwerekana ko muri kumwe, kumarana umwanya munini mwiza, guhan impano, gufashanya, hamwe no gukina byerekana urukundo ufitiye uwo mwubakanye, kandi bigatuma akarimo k'urukundo katazima.
- 3. Mwibuke "utwo tuntu twitwa duto duto".** Kenshi na kenshi ibigize ubuzima ni utwo tuntu twa buri gihe. Dushobora kureba ku "bintu bikomeye" ariko kenshi na kenshi ubuzima bwacu bugizwe n' "utwo tuntu duto duto". Gukora utwo tuntu twakwita duto duto, nko gukubura neza aho muba, kwibuka no kwizihiza iminsi abantu bavutseho, kwibuka iminsi ibintu bimwe na bimwe byanyu byabereyeho, nk'umunsi wo gushyingirwa kwanyu, umunsi wanyu wo gukwa (dote) cyangwa, n'iyindi minsi nk'iyi, gufata umwanya ugakora bimwe mu byo uwo mwubakanye yishimira, akunda, gukora ibintu bidasanze kugira ngo uve mu bintu himenyereye, bimeze nka mavuta atuma ibyuma bitagwa ingese (grice), kandi bituma imibanire hagati y'abubakanye igendaneza cyane.

4. Horana mu maso hakeye kandi utunganye umubiri wawe uhore umeze neza. Abagabo n'abagore bakunda kw'abo bubakanye basa neza, bamera neza, ko baba abo kwifuzwa. Biroroshye ko tumera neza, kandi tugahora dukeye mu maso mbere yuko turongora cyangwa turongorwa. Gukomeza gusa nka mbere yuko twubaka si uko ari byiza kuri twebwe gusa ahubwo ybirerekana ko uwo twubakanye tumuhaye icyubahiro kandi ko akiri ingirakamaro kuri twe.

5. Komeza imibanire myiza nikiganira n'owo mwubakanye. Mwibuke ko ikiganiro kimeze nk'amaraso ayembera mu mubiri kandi ko aricyo gituma imibanire ikomeza kuba myiza mu buzima. Abubakanye benshi bahagarika kuvugana no kuganira bamaze kubakana igihe kitari gito. Mgerageze uko mushoboye kose mubyishyiremo kuganira, atari ukuvugana gusa, ariko kandi mubwirane ibyubaka bibafitiye mwese akamaro. Ntunegure uwo mwubakanye cyangwa ngo umukoze isoni mu bantu. Nubwo waba ubabaye ntugerageze gukankamira uwo mwubakanye, kandi wibuke ko uwo mwubakanye ari impano iva ku Mana, kandi ari we mwakundanye ubuzima bwanyu bwose.

6. Gerageza wirinde ibi bikurikira kuko bishobora konona urushakorwanyu.

A. Ishyari. Ishyari ni ishyano rishobora gusenya urugo, n'umubano. Hagomba kubaho kwizerana kose hagati y'umugabo n'umugore. Ugushyira mu mucyo, no kuganira, bishobora kubuza ishari kubyuka, cyangwa birabohora bigakingura umunyu ishyari nirigerekure.

B. Ntugerageze kumutwaza igitugu. Gutwarira umuntu mu kwaha, kumukoresha ibyo wishakira uko ubishatse, guhora ushyira hejuru kugira ngo ibyawe abe ari byo byemerwa gusa, kwiyemera cyane no kuba se tuntutwanjye, bishobora konona umubano n'urushako. Aha twakongera kuvuga yuko kwizerana no kwubahana nuwo mwubakanye bishobora kubuza ko ayomarangamutima.

C. Igitsure, kurehaishori. Nta n'umwe mu bubakanye ukwiye gukankamira no gutontomera undi kugira ngo abone ibyo ashaka. Gukangishanya (urugero, "n utangurira uriya mwambaro nanjye sinzongra guteka," cyangwa "ni uda kubura inzu, cyangwa n udakoropa inzu, nzahita nigendera") igihe cyose byonona kwizerana kandi byonona n'ukwiringirana. Ijambo "kwigira, kwahukana" ntirikwiriye no kunyura mu kamwa kanyu, cyangwa ngo rinaterekerezweho nimutekerezeko ari kimwe mu byokorwa cyane cyane igihe abubakanye bari mu bihe bigoye.

D. Ukutagondwa ijosi n'ukwiye yemera. Ukutagondwa ijosi n'ubwirasi, kwiyemera, ni ibimenyetso byerekana kwikunda, si ukwubaka imibanire na gato. Amagambo akiza urugo ni "nk'aya", "nari nihebeshye, nakosheje," cyangwa "nacumuye," na "ndgusabye mbabarira."

E. Abakomoka iwabo w'umugore n'abakomoka iwabo w'umugabo. Ihame i tegeko rishyira imbere ni uko bose basiga se na nyina bakabana akaramata. Ab'ibavandimwe cyangwa ababaramu e ntibakwiye kwemererwa gutegeka abubakanye no kubinjirira mu buzima murugo rwabo. Igihe bibaye ngombwa, abubakanye bakwiye "kuvugana ukuri mu rukundo" ko hariho abashaka kubasenyera abo na bo babaye ari abokwa sebukwe n'abo kwa nyirabukwe.

F. Amafaranga n'uko akoreshwa. Hagomba kubaho kwizerana hagati y'umugabo n'umugore ku byerekeye ikoresha ry'amafaranga kandi hakanabaho kuganira no guhana ibitekerezo, gushyiranira mu mucyo nta guhishana, bakumvikana uburyo amafaranga akoreshwa, ibyo akoreshwamo. Uzi gukoresha amafaranga ni we ukwiye guhabwa ikibiko "kandi akerekana uburyo yagakoresheje". Iyo ari umugabo ukoresheje amafaranga cyangwa ufite ikibiko, umugore akwiye guhabwa amafaranga kugira ngo ahahe ibitunga urugo, kandi na we abone utwo yifashisha atagombye gusobanurira umugabo akantu kukandi. Ibi bikurikira ni byo byari bikwiriye gukorwa kugira ngo amafaranga akoreshwe mu buryo bwiza kandi no mu buryo buhimbara, bushimisha Imana: (1) Hagomba kubaho urutonde rw'ibikenewe n'amafaranga akwiye gukoresha, yanditse; (2) Kuzigamira igikorwacy'Imana; (3) Kudapfa kugura n'ibidakenewe byose, kudasesagura; (4) Kwirinda gukoresha amafaranga arenze ayo mufite, mufata, kugira ngo n'ibura muzigame 10% yi'byo mwinjiza ku kwezi.

7. Gukemura ibibazo

A. Inzira mbi mu gukemura ibibazo, ibitagenda neza:

- (1) Kwirengagiza ko hariho ibitagenda neza.
- (2) Kwirinda no guhunga ibibazo, ingorane.
- (3) Kwihanganira ingorane utanagerageje kuyishakira umuti (urugero, "kubabarira bucece, ntuvuge").
- (4) Gukankama, igitsure, gutongana, mugushaka ko bigenda uko ushaka, uko ubitegetse, uko

ubivuze.

B. Icyo Bibiliya ivuga ku gukemura ibibazo e:

(1) Mumenye yuko mwese umugabo n'umugore hari icyaha kibabamo, ko mwese muri abanyanteye nke, muri abanyabyaha, muri abantu (reba **Rom 6-7**). Umuntu uwo ari we wese afite aho ari umunyantegenke, kandi arafite aho icyaha gikunda kumufatira. Twese turi "ibikorwa kitararangira" aho Imana ikomeza kutweza tuva mu bwiza tujya mu bundi, Imana ikomeza kuduutunganya, ituvugutira kugira ngo inkamba zituvemo. Dukwiyerere kuba abiteguye kwaturirana ibyaha byacu, tubanze "twitokore, dukure iimgogo iri mu jisho ryacu" kugira ngo dushobore kubona agatotsi kari mu jisho rya mugenziwawe, mu jisho ry'uwo mwubakanye (reba **Mat 7:3-5**).

(2) Ubanze wibuke kandi umenye yuko nk'ibitsina bitandukanye, uko uwo mwubakanye abona cyangwa afata ibintu cyangwa akora ibintu, ibyo akeneye, kandi n'uburyo avuga, aganira gushobora kuba gutandukanye n'uko wowe ubibona, ubifata, ubikora, uganira. Imana yaremeye abagabo n'abagore mu buryo bwinshi butandukanye kandi duukwiye kwiyubaha kugira ngo ntidushyire uwo twubakanye cyangwa ngo tunyuzwe uwo twubakanye mw'iforomoyacu.

(3) Dukwiye kuba abihangana, tugatinda kurakara, tukaba abakunda kubabarira, kuberako Imana nayo yatwihanganiye, kandi yaratababariye (reba **Imig 14:29; 15:13; 16:32; Mat 6:9-15; 18:21-35; Gal 5:2; Ef. 4:32; Kol 3:13; 1 Tim 1:16**).

(4) Mwibuke yuko Imana ariyo igengabyose. Nta na kimwe kiyinanira, kitayishobokera. Nta ngorane n'imwe Imana idashobora kubonera umuti (reba **Luk 1:37**). Imana ntiyigeze idusezeranya ko nta miruhotuzagira, yamara yatwemereye, yadusezeraniye ko ni duca mu muriro tutazashya, kandi ko niduca mu mazi atazadutenbana, kandi ko Ubuntu bwayo buzadufasha muri izo ngorane n'ibirushya tuba duracamo. Umuntu akuze mu by'Umwuka ni we ushobora kubonera umuti ingorane mu buntu bw'Imana afashijwena, kandi yisunze Kristo.

C. Uburyo Bibiliya ivuga bw'uko dukwiye guhangana n'ingorane:

(1) *Menya neza ingorane iyo ari yo*—mu by'ukuri nta buryarya, gerageza gutahura ingorane aho ihagaze, hanyuma uhangane na yo by'ukuri.

(2) *Menya uko uyibonera umuti mu buryo buhesha Imana icyubahiro:*

a. Sengera hamwe n'uwo mwubakanye Imana ibagirire Ubuntu, ibahe ubwenge, ibayobore, kandi ibahe ukwicisha bugufi mu Mwuka.

b. Musomere Bibiliya hamwe ubundi uyisome uri wenyine.

c. Koresha amahame ya Bibiliya, ukoreshe ubwenge, urebe uko ibintu byifashe, kandi byose byubakiwe, bishingiye ku rukundo ukunda uwo mwubakanye, kandi n'icyifuzo cyo gukomeza no kurinda ubucuti, imibanire n'umubano wanyu.

d. Ba imvugakuri cyangwa vugana ukuri kose muri byose n'uwo mwashakanye. Ntugerageze kubesha uwo mwubakanye. Vugana ukuri mu rukundo kandi ntugerageze gutontoma, no kuraka.

e. Mugire umudendeze wose wo guhanahana ibitekerezo. Imisi yose muhore muhana akanya ko kuganira, kandi muvugane mu bugwaneza. Mube abantu batega amatwi neza, ntimwihutire gusubiza. Gerageza kuba Ubabarana n'uwo mwubakanye, mutege amatwi wumve na we icyo ashaka kuvuga.

f. Ingorane yose muyishyikirize Kristo hanyuma mwibaze namwe icyo akwiye kuyikoraho (cyangwa, mu yandi magambo, ari wowe, wabikoraho iki, cyangwa mbega ashaka ko ubikora ho'iki) muri iki gihe, muri ibyo.

g. Mwihtire kubabarira. Ntimureke izuba ngo rirenge mukirakaye. Ingorane iyo ari yo yose igomba kubonerwa umuti, cyangwa uko byagenda kose mwemeranye ko mugiyeye kuyishakira umuti, mbere yuko mujya kuryama. Ntihakwiye kubaho ikintu na kimwe cy'ingorane kirara kidashakiye umuti, kitababariwe, kidatunganiye, ntimwemere ko cyimurirwa ku munsu ukurikira.

h. Muhakishe impanuro Bibiliya Itanga cyangwa muushake abajyananama b'abakristo igihe bibaye ngombwa cyangwa iyo byananiranye ko mubyishoborera mwe ubwanyu mutarinze gushyiramo abandi.

UMWANDITSI W'IKI GITABO



Jonathan Menn aba i Appleton, Wisconsin, muri Reta Zunze Ubumwe za America. Yabonye impamyi bumenyi ihanitse yo muri Kaminuza y'i Wisconsin-Madison mu mnyigisho za politike arizo nyigisho zubutegets. Yarangiye afite amanota menshi mu mwaka wa 1974, ahita ashyirwa mu'ishyirahamwe rikomeye ry'abanyabwenge ryitwa Phi Beta Kappa honor. Ni ho ya kuye impamyi bushobozi ihanitse yitwa JD yo muri Kaminuza yigisha iby amategeko y'i Cornell Law School, arangiza afite icyo bita magna cum laude, mu mwaka wa 1977, hanyuma yinjizwa mu gice bita umutwe w'Urwego Rukuru rw'Aba ba buranira abandi (Order of the Coif legal honor society). Ya amaze imyaka 28 yakuirikiye akora ibijyanye n'amategeko, nk'umushinjacyaha, muri Chicago hanyuma yifatanya n'ishyirahamwe ry'amategeko ryitiriwe Menn muri Appleton (Ishyirahamwe ry'Amategeko ryo muri Appleton), Yakiriye Umwami Yesu Kristo, avuka ubwa kabiri aba n'umwigishwa wa Yesu mu mwaka wa 1982. Inyota idasanzwe yo kwiga ijambo ry'Imana hamwe

no gukorera Imana biramucanira bituma ajya kwiga amashuri ku rwego rwa kaminuza yo hejuru aho yakuye Maitrise mu 'Ishuri rya kuri Trinity Evangelical Divinity School muri Deerfield, Illinois. Abonampamyi bumenyi ihanitse isumba iyo yari amaze kubona yitwa M.Div. yo muri TEDS, summa cum laude, muri kamena umwaka wa 2007. Hagati yumwakawa 2007-2013 ni wewari umuyobozi mukuru w'Ishyirahamwe ryo Gufasha abapasitori mw'isi yose (EPI). Ubu na bwo uyu Jonathan ni we muyobozi w'umurimo wogufasha abapasitori b'amatorero muri Afirika Y'Uburasira zuba (www.eclea.net). Ibitabobyinshi yanditse ku bintu bimwe nabimwe bijyanye n'inyigisho za Bibiliya bishobora kuboneka kuri ubu buryo nkoranya nmbagabukurikira www.eclea.net. Jonathan ashobora kubonekera cyangwa kwandikirwa biciye kuri ubu buryo nkoranya mbaga bukurikira: jonathanmenn@yahoo.com.